

The first table alphabeticall

Containing an absolute extract of such names and matters as

the description of Britaine and England doth afford by present

view whereof the reader may iudge what frutefull knowledge

is to be gathered out of the same: collected by

Abraham Fleming.

A Aboie of Bangor now plowed ground, 83, a 30
 Abbe of Fontaines famous how feated, 94, b 60
 Abbe of monkes Benedictine fuppled, 103, a 60
 Abbe of Dunelm by whom and whereupon it was begun to be built, 149, a 10
 Abbis in France how manye, 139, b 10
 Aber in Brittain is the mouth of fall of euene river, 68, b 20
 Abertawe the Brittain name of Berkeable, 65, b 60
 Abstinence of the north Brittons, 166, a 60
 Adamant stones, 239, b 20
 Ader in the Saxen tongue described Ader, 228, a 10, b 60
 Admerall, and the reason of the name, 200, b 60
 Adulterie. See Fornication and whozodome.
 Aegypt how manye cities it contained, now decayed, 193, a 40
 Accum. See Age.
 Age of thirre & thirre scope, 20, peeres, and what Epaminondas said thereof, 115, b 20
 Age in Latine Seculi or Aeuu and what that word signifieth, 244, b 10
 Aid foreyn and the hurt thereof, 6, b 10, 20, 30, 31, 239, b 20
 Aintre stone, 239, b 20
 Alabaster white where to be had, 235, a 40
 Albania how first called Scotland, 117, b 60. what it contained as Britane left it, 116, b 20. The portion of Albanastus the yonger son of Brutus, 92, b 60. Divided by Ferus among his captiues and soldiers, 118, a 10
 Albanast the yonger sonne of Brutus had Albania giuen him, 116, b 10. His name, & his dea h reuenged by his brethren, 117, a 10
 Albion how long he gouerned Britaine, and by whom he was slaine, 4, a 10. He with a companie of his race proceeding from Chan, 5, b 10. He & Beragon iouined powers against Hercules, 4, a 40. His name died not, though he were slaine in fight, 4, b 10
 Albion the name of Britaine, & why so called as some coniecture, 3, b 10. The ancient religion bled therein, 19, a 10. The name thereof how long it remained, 4, b 10. How long it was so called, 4, b 10. The name of it better knowne to the Greeks than that of Britaine, 5, a 10. What landis nations had dwelt in it, 5, a 50
 See Britaine & England.
 Alchumie a mettall worthie to be banished out of England, 238, b 40
 Aloude a famous cite, 88, a 50
 Ancier & how feated, 191, a 40
 Aider growing in England whose barkt serueth to die blacke, 213, b 10
 Aldermaric church in London why so named, 113, a 60
 Alderware a town about Came and why so named, 113, a 60
 Ale diuerlie termed for the strength, 202, a 60. What slights are bled for the vicerance of it, 170, a 60
 Allen the east and west, riuers described, 90, b 30
 Alexander ouerthrow and killed a lion, 226, b 10
 Alexander phereus and his dog, 231, b 10
 Alfric the seuenth abbat of Sh. Albons, 192, b 20
 Alfred first diuided England into shires, 153, a 50. King of Northumbers and the place of his buriall, 95, b 10. His death laid to carle Goodwins charge, and how he was slaine, 132, b 10
 Alkes and Wres, 226, b 60
 Alps, and that suntrie cities & holdes were placed among them, 4, a 60
 Alps of hills of Snowdome, no lesse famous than the transmarine Alps, 80, b 10
 Alume: note, 236, b 10
 Amber great scope to be had in ceretue Ilands of Scotland, 43, b 60. Amber a kind of great stone, 239, a 40
 Amber riuier described, 97, b 60
 Amcolme & witham riuers of which goeth a bywoyd, 100, b 10
 Ammele riuier his course, 47, b 40. See Riuers.
 Amphibologie of the word Shworda, 78, a 10
 Anandale taketh his name of the riuier Anand, 88, a 40
 Anearig of Crowlad He, why so called, 103, a 10
 Ancaler seemeth to haue bene a great thing, 217, b 20
 Anchors of wood comon to the Gothlanders & others, 3, b 60
 Ancres bore great sway in time past in Anearig, 103, a 10
 Andredeschetter, 217, b 10
 Andrew Ward writ of sanctificall Englishmen, 172, a 10
 Angles one of the six nations that came with the Saxons into Britaine, 5, a 30
 Angles land one of the names of Britaine, 5, a 10
 Anglese why so named, 36, b 10. Cut from Wales by woeking of the sea, 35, b 60. Lost in the conquerors time and recovered againe in William Rufus time, 36, b 10. Fullie as great as the wight, 36, a 10
 Anglian king of Scots beareth king Arthurs sword before him in signe of homage, 110, b 10
 Anselme archbishop of Cantuarburie pretending an unwillingnesse to be placed in that se, 133, a 60
 Anthrophophagi of the Irish in Britaine, 6, a 10
 Antimonic, 236, b 10
 Antiquities found in sundrie places of England, 216, b 60
 Antoninus his thopow fares, 249, a 30
 Ape an enemie to yong children, 227, a 60
 Apparell of clergie men in England, 132, a 10. And of the laie people, 171, b 60
 Arcabian dogs, 234, a 20
 Archibishop of Cantuarburie title and office at kings coronations, 20, 132, a 10. He crowned the king, 134, b 60. Bereaued of his pall, 143, a 10
 Archibishop of Yorks authoritie extended thorough out all Scotland, 120, b 10. Fighteth against the king of Scots, 126, b 60. Crowneth & queene whose perpetuall chapline he is, 134, b 60. His chappell called Cawood, and the vse thereof, 95, a 50
 Archibishop Cranmer of Cantuarburie spitefullie abused as being thought an officer, 152, a 20
 Archibishop of London named Falkland, 27, b 40
 Archibishop Richard of Cantuarburie misliked exemption of clergimen from the court & council, 135, a 60
 Archibishop Robert of Cantuarburie a porman, 7, a 10. Ambitious and malicious, 132, a 60. Expelled out of England, 7, a 50
 Archbishops authoritie at the first equal, 134, b 60. Chace in Britaine in times past, 131, b 30
 Archbishops of London their names, 140, b 60. So manye as are extant to be had from the faith first received, 147, a 10
 Archbishops of Caerlithon A. J.
 Archerie. See Bowes.
 Archlamines (like bishops) constituted, 117, b 40. Conuerced into bishops, 118, b 50
 Arme of able men that England can leaue, 158, a 60
 Armour and munition in England, 198, a 10. Differing from that of other nations, and wherein it consisteth, 198, a 60
 Armoie of the pynce and of the nobilitie, 199, a 20
 Arnold sir Nicholas knight byed the best hors in England, 210, b 60
 Arthur the great held a parliament at Chester, 73, b 50. His feast roiall held at Caerleon, whereat were present all the king his subiects, 120, b 10. His bodie higher by two fote than anye mans that came to see it, 10, b 30. His last and last fall consist, & where fought, 65, a 10
 Artificers diet, 167, b 50
 Arundell John archbishop of Caerlithon fled to Rome for feare of his hred, 134, b 20
 Arundell towne and the castell so named of the riuier Brun, 54, a 60
 As cometh by naturallie of it selfe euerie where in England, 213, a 50
 Aspe growing in England, whereof fletcheres doe make their arrowes, 213, b 10
 Ales none paydeth England, 220, b 60
 Athelstane K. of Britaine subdued Scotias whole & gane land thereof by dea, 121, b 60
 Athelstane chiefe piuncker of Berkeable, 65, b 60
 Athelstane ouerthroweth thousand of aliens at Seton in Denonshire, 59, a 20
 Atheniens, when they began their yeare, 244, a 10
 Attaine, 155, b 60
 Atturates multiplied how in conuement, 156, a 10
 Atwater the bishops purpose in beginning to cleanse the fosse dike, 100, b 40
 Augu*

The first table for the description

Augustine the monke his con-
uening of the Saxons from
Paganisme, 27, a 20. One
and twentie hundred monkes
slaine in his quarell, 35, b 40
Aun river, and his course de-
scribed, 57, a 60
Aun river the third by sundrie
occasions growne famous,
67, b 10
Aun of Riene river giarh
Hampton his name, 101, b 60
A river in Summerfethire
described, 58, b 60
A river the second of that name
described, 67, a 50

B.

Baders in Englad, 225, b 30
Bailiffes office, 155, a 60
Bainards castell, when and by
whom builded, 195, b 30
Baldwine archbishop of Can-
turburie, 216, b 60
Bangor bishophs erected, cir-
cuit, and valuation, 145, a 30
Bangor monasterie now plou-
ghed ground, 83, a 30
Banke of Chellil & the strange
nature thereof, 58, b 10
Baptisme without preists, 41,
a 20. Mistred to a great
foyt at once, 43, b 50
Banneret an order of knights,
162, a 30
Bards and wherupon they had
their name, 21, a 30. Degen-
erate from their first instituti-
on, 21, a 40. A name contemp-
tuously ascribed to idoles &
foles, 21, a 50
Barbas the first king of Celts
21, a 10. A Celtske word and
what it signifyeth, 21, a 50
Bernacles generation merie
strange, 222, b 60. Great plen-
tie in Spina and Ireland,
being neither fish nor flesh, 38,
a 40. Their generation by di-
ligent inquirie partly know-
en, 38, a 50
Barnet & Billomaca all one
or not far in lunder, 191, b 10
Baro a word pet in use, and
commonlie pronounced Bar-
nes, 157, b 10
Baron wherof he beareth his
name, & his dignitie, 157, a 60.
Whos is created, 158, b 10
Baron cheefe lord of exchequer,
157, b 20
Barons in England how man-
ie, 165, a 20
Barrie Island went fiftie years
ago for ten pounds, 75, b 10.
And of certeine strange nos-
es to be heard at a rite ther-
of, 129, b 40
Bath how called in the Romas
time, 190, b 50. And of the an-
cientnes of the same, 215, b 10
Bath and Welles counted but
one citie, 189, b 30
Bath bishophs erection, cir-
cuit, and valuation, 142, a 20
Baths hot, with their number,
names, & colour of their wa-
ter, &c. 216, a 30. Whether na-
tural or artificiall, 215, b 10.
216, a 10
Baths cold in Summerfeth-
shire, 214, b 40. & See welles.
Battell first on the water that
euer was fought, 3, b 60
Battell cruell betwene Ro-
cules, Albion, and Bergion,
&c. 4, a 50
Battell on Blozeheath, & See
Blozeheath, Condit, and
warre.
Beaks saunge in England,
225, a 40. Venenous, 227, b 60

Beauchampe Henrie crowned
king of Wight, &c. 31, b 60
Becker Thom. Forseth proua-
lie to king Henrie the se-
cond, 133, b 30
Beda a famous preist & where
he was brought up, 91, a 40 b
10. Where he was borne
and dwelt, 91, a 10. The first
doctor that euer was in Ca-
bridge, 150, b 10
Bere and the maner of brew-
ing thereof, 169, b 30. What
water best to make it, 170, a
40. Wharh bare, 167, b 40.
& See Ale.
Bees how ingendered, 228, b
40. & See Honie.
Beggers termed idle, who they
be, 183, a 30, 60
Belmore his opinion touching
the name Anglia, 5, a 40. He
maketh but foure parts of
the earth, 1, b 30
Belme & Zen part the whole
empire betwixt them, 117, b 30
Belmes gate, 195, b 60
Belms a river: note, 187, b 60
Bendishes gentlemen of an an-
cient and seruiceable house,
106, b 40
Bendish hall confined from the
Bendishes by the monks of
Feuerham, 106, b 40
Benedict bishop the monke,
187, b 40
Benefices in England so small
that they wold not mainteine
a scholar much lesse a learned
man, 136, b 10. Diverselkines
slees, 136, b 20. 137, a 10.
Tenthis paid out of the year-
lie to the prince, 136, b 30.
Two by dispensation how
they may be held, 136, a 60.
A direction for patrons to be-
stow them well in vacancie,
151, a 10. & See Ministers.
Bergion reigned ouer the Di-
chades as supream lord, 4, a
40. He and Albion slaine by
Hercules, 4, a 10. & See Al-
bion.
Berill in use of glasse for win-
dowes, 188, a 10
Bernicia otherwise called Noz-
thumberland, 120, b 20. & See
Bernicia & Northumberland.
Berstale towne sometime wal-
led with foure gates: note,
65, b 60
Berwike yeilded by to a king
of England without resi-
stance, 127, a 10. Wonne by the
Scots but not the castell,
126, b 60
Berwike bps Tweed by whom
builded, 118, a 50
Bilton. & See Castell.
Bener no where to be found in
Britaine, but in a river Cel-
tic, 79, a 50. His hinder feet
and taile supposed to be fish,
225, b 60
Benerleie how called in old
time, and how it came to the
present name, 93, b 20
Benerleie John the first doctor
that euer was in Oxford,
150, b 10. First teacher of di-
uinitie in Oxford, 93, b 30
Birds: & See Fowles.
Bishop first of the Ile of Man,
38, b 20. But a bishops ha-
boun, and why, 38, b 20. Of
the Dichades whose se is at
Domona 42, b 40. Of Shire-
burne slaine in the battell of
Bithellane, 95, a 30. Of Win-
chester perpetuall prelat to
the honorable order of the
garter, 141, b 10
Bishop and his clerks, certeine

Bishops in their auncientie as
they sat in parlement An. 5.
reg. Elisabeth, 165, a 60. They
prech diligetlie, though their
predecessors in times past
were occupied in temporall
affaires, 135, a 60. They are
called honorable, 157, b 40.
And lords 50. Greattie este-
med in times past, 158, a 10.
Their livinges slees, & sun-
drye actions of theirs against
this spitefull age defended,
139, a 30. Itallas sue succe-
ded each other in worcester
se, 142, b 20. Of Durham
sometimes earls Palantine,
145, b 40. Of Richefield for a
while called bishops of Che-
ster, 143, a 10. Of London so
manie as are extant to be had
from the saith first received,
147, a 30. These chiefe in
Britaine, 24, a 20. Referred
from the pulpit to the keeping
of the kings wardrobe, 142,
b 50. & See Clergie.
Bishoppe of London why cal-
led honorable, 147, b 60. In
the Ile of Man and whose
donation, 146, a 60
Bishopps in England their
eracions and their feuerall
circuits, &c. 140, a 50. Their
tenths & to what sum they
yearlie amounted, 146, a 30.
Under the sex of Canturbu-
rie twentie one, and 70th,
four, 135, a 10. They beare
the names of cities, and why,
192, b 40. Quertowne and
now out of name, which in old
time were famous, 146, b 10.
Bought & sold as other mea-
ner livinges, 137, b 30. These
thorough out all this land,
118, b 60. How manie in En-
gland with archbishopps,
189, b 20. In wales their es-
rection, circuit, & valuation,
145, a 10. In France how
manie, 139, b 10
Bitumen, 236, b 20
Blacknesse end of what heeth
the sea is there, 3, a 20
Blockesules. & See Castles.
Blozeheath battell betwene
Henrie the first and the duke
of Yorkes purposed, but not ex-
ecuted, 69, b 50
Bloodstone, 229, b 20
Bodgers suborned and licen-
ced: note, 102, b 30
Bodinus & whensc he deriuet
the name Albion, 3, b 10
Bones of dead men of greater
 stature tha is credible found
in Godmancester, 102, b 60
& See Giants.
Bopes nature, & how he is to be
hunted being wild, 226, b 20.
Came made bawne, 221, b 60
Bozholder, 154, a 20
Botes guided by the ferri-
men by a rope without eyes,
58, b 20. What number of
them & water men are kept
and maintained upon the
Chames, 47, a 60. Made of
ruthes & reids, 3, b 60
Boves long of great use some-
times in Englad, 198, a 50, 60
& See Archerie.
Buckleie sometimes a noble
towne, now scarce a good vil-
lage, 102, a 60
Buckwozt, 169, b 60
Bwaone of the boze, wherein
note the termes, 222, a 40. A
meat not vsualie knowne to
strangers, 221, b 60. Eaten in

Lent by a papist that take it
to be fish, 222, a 10
Bread why it holdeth not out
the fire, 168, b 10. Of diuers
kinds, 168, b 10. Not laked
into either for a size of stufie,
202, a 40
Brennich towne by what ar-
tificers chiefe maintained,
97, a 10
Brennicia alias Northumber-
land a kingdome, 16, b 60.
Wherof it sometime take
that name, 89, a 20
Brennich river wherof Bren-
nicia kingdome take a name
89, a 20
Bretton blockes neuer lene,
but against some mischance is
bail to that house, 67, b 30
Bride river mouth naturallie
placed betwene two hills, fit
for a haueu, 58, b 40
Bridge of London a continuall
street situate ouer a Chames,
47, a 50. Of Richester by
whome begun and by whom
finisched, 57, b 60. Of Alfas
ouerthrowne by the rage of
a river, 74, b 60
Bricke burning a deesse of
wood, 234, b 50
Bristol how called in the Ro-
mans time, 190, b 60. Bishop-
ricke thereof, erection, circuit,
and valuation, 144, b 50
Britaine when not cut fro the
maine by Noahs flood, 225, b
30. The first conquest thereof,
3, a 60. The gospill preached
there and by whom, 23, a 11.
Divided by a Romans into
sue provinces, 17, b 30. The
manifest alterations and co-
uersions of the estate thereof,
since the time of Shamothas,
28, a 10. How it lieth from the
maine, 2, a 60. Unto what po-
tion of the earth it is refer-
red, 2, a 60. Why called Albi-
on (as some chiefe) 3, b 10.
Ships wrought of which
sometime bled in it, 3, b 60.
The kings thereof from Sha-
mothas to Hynt, and so for-
wards, 17, 18, 19. Of Poles
presence there, 23, a 10. It
hath need of no nation but of
it selfe, 237, a 50. Subdued
by Julius Cesar, 118, b 30.
Edgar king thereof rowed in
a barge by six of seven kings,
122, b 60. Fined by Hynt
& his posteritie during tws
and fiftie descents, 118, a 10.
Why named the great, 118, b
40. The soueraintie thereof
how it remaineth to the prin-
ces of the same, 116, b 50. Of
the people there, their consti-
tution of bodie, age, &c. 114, a
60, 115, a 10. How first di-
vided into three portions, 116, a
20. The foure high waies
sometime made in it by the
princes of the same, 112, a 40.
The aire, soile, and commodi-
ties thereof, 108, b 30. Under
the Celts three hundred and
one and fourety years, 3, b 10.
The distance of it from the
maine, 3, a 20. Called Talen-
tia, 5, a 20. The name of it
knowne to some of the Grekes,
5, a 10. The longitude & lati-
tude thereof, 2, b 20. A long
while called Shamothas, 3, a
60. The ancient names of it,
3, a 10. Pzomontozies thereof,
3, a 10. The forme of it three
coyned, 2, b 60. Variance a-
mong

of Britaine and England.

among writers about the cause
passe therof, 2, b 40. A parcel
of it inhabited sometime by
the Irish, 6, a 10. Described
with manie sorts of people, 5,
b 30. what sundrie people and
nations sciled themselves in
it, 5, 6, 7, &c. Called Angles
land by shewit, 5, a 20. It was
to be seene upon the coasts of
it, 29, b 30. The first prouince
that receiued the gospell ge-
nerallie, 24, b 20. Into how
manie kingdome it hath bin
diuided, 14, 15, 16. what nati-
ons came with the Saxons
into it, 5, a 30. The first
one entere kingdome, 14, b 50.
How some inhabited after the
diuision of the earth, 5, a 10.
The differing opinions of
men touching the name of it,
4, b 20. Whether it were some-
time parcel of the maine, 4, b
50. How long it was called
Albion, 4, b 10. Delivered of
a tyrant by Hercules, 4, a 60.
¶ See Albion, England,
Ides, Romans, & Scots.
Britons diuided this Iland in-
to cantreds, 133, a 50. Their
abillience, 166, a 60. They
had some vie of Logike and
Rhetorike from the Galles,
20, a 60, b 10. The speech of
it ancient tyme, 12, b 40. They
the Celtes indifferencie cal-
led Cimbri, 13, a 10. They are
diuised into Wales & Coynes-
wall by the Saxons, &c. 6, b
30. Diligent and radie in pe-
degrees, 13, a 60, b 10. Their
industrie in the vse and appli-
cation of the benefites of their
countrie, 111, b 20. Defended
against their slaunderers, 115,
a 10, b 10. Valourous, 114, b
10. The constitution of their
bodies, 114, a 60. Their slight
building, 187, a 20. ¶ See
Welshmen.
Bridges. ¶ See Rivers.
Bunting. ¶ See Were.
Bute the sonne of Sphalus ar-
riued in Britaine with his
ships, 5, b 10. what time he
arrived in Britaine, 4, b 10.
He furnished all Britaine,
116, a 10. He diuided all Bri-
taine to his three sonnes, 116,
a 50. From whence he learned
his religion, 22, a 60. His death
the manner thereof not certein-
ly knowne, 116, a 30. Inter-
red at his new citie, 116, b 30.
Buston John bishop of Here-
ford keeper of 5 kings ward-
robe, 142, b 50.
Buchanan partise followeth
the error of Goropius about
Britaine, 3, b 10.
Bucke, a what names he hath
before he be so called, 226, a 30.
Buckingham & Bedfordshires
hane the river Ouse rising in
their berie confines, 102, b 20.
Buckhurst lord ambassador to
the French king in Henrie
the fourths time, 231, a 30.
Buballolim in Anglia, 208, a 10.
Building and furniture of hou-
ses in England described, 187,
a 10. with stone now comon-
lie used, 234, b 40. How & cu-
rious deuises used therein,
212, b 10. Quarries of stone
seruing thereto, 234, b 20.
Buildings in England of what
manner, 109, b 10.
Buls wild sometimes in Eng-
land, 225, b 10.
Burchier sir Rafe knight his

deuise of casting alabaster in
moulds, 235, a 60.
Burgesses & citizens, 162, b 60.
Ancient manner of buriall in
Anglese, 36, b 60.
Burialls of the kings of Ire-
land, 40, a 20.
Burialls of the kings of Scot-
land, 40, a 20.
Burrow, 154, a 20.
Burrow kind what kind of cu-
stone, 180, b 20.
Burrowes how they were wal-
led about with stone walles,
217, b 60. And to what vse the
Britons put them, 218, a 10.
Buttermen and the cause that
butter riseth in the price, 203,
b 30.
Buxton baths, 214, b 30.

C.

Cesar made a tabber of En-
glish perle, 239, a 60.
Caum an English saint and of
his effectuall prayers, 68, a 30.
Cair Caradoc a strong plate of
incamping, 195, a 50.
Cairmarden how called in the
Romans time, 191, a 10.
Caius de canibus Anglicis, 229,
b 50.
Calaminarie stones, 239, b 20.
Calcedonic stone, 239, b 20.
Calendar of England how it
might be the more perfect,
244, a 30, 60.
Calendar Romane, 242, b 60.
Capificall in vse in the ar-
ches, 182, a 20. Generallie co-
rected by the pope, 244, a 50.
Calendar of the greatest faires
in England, 245, a 10. Of the
greatest travelled thowes-
fares and townes in Eng-
land, 247, a 40.
Calends of the moneth con-
secrated to Iuno, & the reason
of the name, 243, a 10.
Calce a towne in Picardie, &
how far distant from Rome,
3, a 20.
Camelon the principall citie of
Pictis, ouerthrowne by Ju-
lius Cesar, 118, b 30.
Camber the second sonne of
Bute had Cambria giuen,
116, a 60.
Cambria why so called, 68, b 10.
A peninsula of byland, now
named Wales, 116, a 60.
Cambridge how called in the
Romans time, 191, a 20. Uni-
uersitie erected by Sigibert,
144, a 50. Fortie six miles fro
London, 148, b 20. Not long
since burned, 148, b 60. Col-
leges with their founders
names, 151. Kings col-
lege chappell of what stone it
is builded, 234, b 60. ¶ See
Universities.
Candels of tallow eaten by of
an Island gentlewoman, 231, b 50.
Candida casa, 146, b 60.
Cane stone, 234, b 60.
Cantaber a Spaniard begun
the vniuersitie of Cambridge,
148, a 60.
Cating. ¶ See Pedlers French.
Canturburie how called in the
Romans time, 190, a 60. The
chiefte citie of the kingdome of
Kent, 16, a 50. One of the two
onlie prouinces now of Eng-
land, 131, a 30. Bishoprikes
vnder the said see twentie one
135, a 10. Bishop of Rochester
crossbearer in times past to
the archbishop of the said see,
140, b 30. Archbishopprike

when and by whom first ere-
cted, & the circuit of the same,
140, a 60. Archbishops of
the popish stampe, 200, a 60.
bitious, contentious, &c. 132,
133.
Canutus lawes for his forre-
st, 206, b 50, 207, a 10. He was a
glutton, 170, b 40. His autho-
rising of the clergie to punish
whojedome, 185, a 60.
Capons made of gilded corbs
a practise brought in by the
Romans, 223, a 40.
Carabocks a lineage of great ho-
nor, antiquitie and seruice,
69, a 30.
Carcer Acoli an hole so called in
old time, 67, a 50.
Cardans fond opinion touching
dogs become wolues, and
wolues dogs, 232, a 30. His
report of Henrie the eight,
196, b 10.
Cardus benedictus, 209, a 60.
Carleill how called in the Ro-
mans time, 190, b 30. Some-
times named Cairdail, 146, a
20. Standeth between two
streames of riuers, 88, a 10.
The bishoppikes erection, cir-
cuit, and valuation, 146, a 10.
Carolus Clusus, 210, a 10.
Carpenters of England high-
ly comended, 188, a 40. They
passe in their new frames the
finest of old, 212, a 60.
Carpes late lie brought into
England and later into the
Chames, 46, b 20.
Carthamus bastard saffron, 234,
a 60.
Castell of Bungle & Leicester,
erect when & by whom defaced,
195, a 20. Of Becons prophie-
tie, 195, a 10. Of Cambridge
higher than that of Oxford,
148, b 60.
Castels and holds in England,
194, a 40. Whane & by whom
sometimes builded, 194, b 10.
What and where maintained,
194, b 40. The ruine of manie
cities, 194, a 50. The cause of
their ruine & decaye, 194, b 30.
At Cambridge and Oxford
by whom builded, 149, a 10.
Cathraie how far distant from
England, 113, b 30.
Cartell kept for profit, 219, a 40.
Sometimes led upon saffron,
232, b 10. In England of di-
uerse sorts, 110, b 20.
Caues wherein are hals, cham-
bers, & all officers of household
cut out of hard rocke, 130, a 30.
Cawood castell belonging to the
archbishop of York, 95, a 50.
Celts properlie called Galles,
12, b 50. Britaine vnder them
thre hundred fortie and one
yeares, 3, b 10. whether they
spoke Greke or no, 12, b 50.
They & the Britons indiffe-
rentlie called Cimbri, 13, a 10.
Chalke in some places sold by
the pound, 187, a 60.
Cham notwithstanding his
lewdnes made a god, 21, b 40.
The doctrine of him and his
disciples, 21, b 30. what reli-
gion his posteritie brought o-
uer into Britaine, 21, b 50,
60, 22, a 11.
Chamberleine. ¶ See Junes.
Chancelor lord of England his
dignitie, 164, b 40.
Chanons of old Horum tog-
ther by the eares, note, 57, a 10.
Chapell of the kings college of
what stone it is builded, 234,
b 60.
Chapmen. ¶ See Junes.
C.

Charles the fourth emperour
glad church windows with
gent stone, 239, a 40.
Chafe and parke how they ut-
ter, 206, a 10.
Chales & what beastes to them
properlie belonged, 206, a 20.
Chedderhole of Chedder rocks
in Summerlasthire an Eng-
lish wonder, 129, b 20.
Chelmeford or Chelmerford so
named of the riuer Chelmer,
107, a 50.
Cherwort. ¶ See Were.
Chesill riuer described, being
like a narrow banke, note, 58,
b 10.
Chester how called in the Ro-
mans time and when it was
an vniuersitie, 190, b 20. How
seated, why called Caerleior
or Civitas legionum, and how
starche in old time, 73, b 50.
Raced to the ground and not
since reedified, 35, b 40. Bi-
shoppikes erection, circuit,
and valuation, 145, b 30.
Chesterhire & Lancashire
diuided by the riuer Came,
84, a 20.
Cheviot hils twentie miles in
length, 109, a 60.
Chichester how called in the
Romans time, 190, b 60. Bi-
shoprike when first begun, &
the circuit therof, &c. 141, a 50.
Chimnies now manie, in times
past few, 188, b 30.
Chipping Walden, why so na-
med, 206, b 20.
Christians spared from the fu-
rie of the sword, 121, b 10.
Chronicles of Barnwell, 113, a
40. Of Buxton, 23, b 10. Of
Coghall, 12, a 60.
Chyffocalla, 236, b 20.
Chyffall stone, 239, b 20.
Church of England more bene-
ficiall to the princes coffers
than the state of the laitie, 137,
b 10. The ancient & present
estate thereof, 131, a 30. It is
become the alle whereon eue-
rie market man is to ride and
cast his wallet, 137, a 60.
Lands of it and college pos-
sessions pried after by ding-
thrites, 152, b 20. whether
that which Lucius builded
at London stood at westmin-
ster or in Coznehill, 24, a 60.
That of S. Martins turned
into a barne, 56, b 60. ¶ See
Universitie.
Churches in England scowred
and cleansed from all reliques
of idolatrie, and how beauti-
full, 138, b 30. Priuileges
granted to them and church-
wards, 197, b 50. Stone in
times past was used and de-
dicated to the building of the,
234, b 30. The old estate of
cathedral churches, 139, b 40.
Exercises kept in them, 135,
a 50. why so called, 135, a 10.
In part conuerted into mar-
kets & shops, & why, 135, a 50.
Churches collegiat diuers in
England, 151, b 20. Parish
churches wherupon they be-
gan & were erected, 135, a 40.
Exercises used ordinarie in
them, 138, a 10. Decayed in
Lelands time, 193, b 60. In
Lincolne fiftie two in times
past, 193, b 40. In France
how manie, 139, b 10. ¶ See
Clergie and Parishes.
Cirester how called in the Ro-
mans time, 190, b 40.
Cidmouth hauen wherof so na-
med, 59, a 40.
Cinna

The first table for the description

Cinnabarum, 236, b 10	led The helie confit, 57, a 10	D.	Doctor a word of large signifi-
Cities that stood in this land in the Romans time, 190, a 50	Hot & bloudie betwixt Athelstane and certene aliens at Seton in Devonshire, 59, a 20	The naturall when it beginneth, 241, a 60. Longest in some parts of Britaine, 2, b 40. Of how manie houres it consisteth: note, 241, a 40. Diuerlie accounted by houres, 241, b 10. Artificiall, 241, b 30	Donon river & bound to Cumberland & Westmorland, 86, b 20
When first builded and multiplied, 190, a 20. Greater in times past when husbandrie were also citizens, 190, a 30. That send knights, citizens, burgesses, and barons to the parliament, 174, b 40. Southerlie builded were ancient, faire & great, 183, b 40. That stood in this land in the Romans time, 190, a 50	Conquest of England attempted in Athelstans times, but withstood, 59, a 20. A feweneth of England out of the north prophesied, 8, a 30. Diuerlie since duke Williams time, that prospered not, 8, a 10, 20	Duces of the weke named after the English, Saxons, and Scottish monie, 244, b 20	Dogs of Engaine & their qualities, 229, b 40. That serve for saluon of two sorts called spaniels, 230, a 60. What sort of all most cruel & tugging, 232, a 10. Of a homely kind, 230, b 40. Diuided into several kinds, 230, a 10
Ancient to be decaied as that their ruines are no where to be seene, 191, a 30. The names of them in England, 192, b 10. Of the Townes Citizens & burgesses, 162, b 50	Constables high and petie their offices, 155, b 10	Caico Attri among the Romans, why, 243, a 20. Diuerlie accounted and named of diuerse people, 242, a 60	Dolphin of France the title of the French kings eldest son, 157, a 10
Claire of diuerse sorts occupied in building, 187, a 50	Contention greivous betwene the king of England & aild bishop of Ely: note, 143, b 10	Dales thys whereof men doubt whether theyes or true men do most abound in them, 91, a 20	Domitians follic noted plaiing with fire, 226, a 40
Clarens duchie whense it had the denomination, 105, b 20	Copper, 238, b 20	Danes how they came first into Britaine, 6, b 30. Prospered not in their purpose establishing of themselves in Britaine, and why, 6, b 40. Truce in Scotland & kill king Constantine, 121, a 60. Sometime lord of Domonia all Ile in Scotland, 42, b 60	Done a swift river and for his nobilitie notable, 98, b 50
Claudia Rufina a British lady, 23, a 60	Coptholders oppressed, 189, a 40	Dartford by whome builded, now a palace roiall, 196, a 30	Doner castell whense of likelihood toke the name, 53, a 60
Clethils in Shropshire, 109, a 60	Coppr, 238, b 20	Darbie towne so named of the river Darwent, 96, a 10	Doake sir Francis knight his boiage, 158, 237, b 10
Cle river rising in the verie confines of Buckingham & Bedfordshire, 102, b 20	Cornwall called the promontorie of Helenus, and why, 34, b 30. The Britons call it Cerniw, 14, a 50. The birth of it & Devonshire, 66, a 30	Dartford by whome builded, now a palace roiall, 196, a 30	Duke of Lancaster the laze wake, 143, b 40
Clergie of England recurentlie the light of in foren regions, 118, a 40. Favourable in punishing whome come, 185, b 10	Cornwall called the promontorie of Helenus, and why, 34, b 30. The Britons call it Cerniw, 14, a 50. The birth of it & Devonshire, 66, a 30	Darwell river described, 92, b 50	Duke in Latine Dux, a ducendo, a name now of honoz, 157, a 10. Created of the prince, 158, a 60. In England none, 164, b 60
Clergie men bled kings as they liked, 133, 134. Had the best wine in old time, 167, b 30. Immunitie of them greater under idolatry than under the gospell, 20, b 40. Of the Priests, 241, a 60	Cornwall called the promontorie of Helenus, and why, 34, b 30. The Britons call it Cerniw, 14, a 50. The birth of it & Devonshire, 66, a 30	David king of Scots earle of Huntingdon, 123, b 10	Duke of Humfrise of Gloucester builded Stanwich, 196, a 20
Clocks, 241, a 60	Cornwall called the promontorie of Helenus, and why, 34, b 30. The Britons call it Cerniw, 14, a 50. The birth of it & Devonshire, 66, a 30	Deacons in the church of England but no subdeacons, 136, a 40	Duke of Summersets in king Edward the first time, wife answer to lutoza for college church lands, 152, b 30
Cloken inheritor to the whole empire, and why he diuided it, 117, a 60	Cornwall called the promontorie of Helenus, and why, 34, b 30. The Britons call it Cerniw, 14, a 50. The birth of it & Devonshire, 66, a 30	Deanes of cathedrall churches not knowne before the conquest, 135, a 10. Of Paulus in their succession to the last name Alexander Howell, 147, b 20	Duke William of Aquitaine, gearruned in Britain to blit Edward the confessor, 7, a 10. His dead carcase twelue inches longer than any mans dwelling in yf cecurie, 10, b 30
Cloth carried out to be home, 236, a 60	Cornwall called the promontorie of Helenus, and why, 34, b 30. The Britons call it Cerniw, 14, a 50. The birth of it & Devonshire, 66, a 30	Deceit in sackron, and how to be perced, 233, b 60	Of the nobilitie, 166, a 60. Of merchants, 167, a 40. Of artificers, 167, b 50. Of the ancient Gentiles, 170, b 50, 171, a 10
Clothworkers statute and beg, 236, b 10	Cornwall called the promontorie of Helenus, and why, 34, b 30. The Britons call it Cerniw, 14, a 50. The birth of it & Devonshire, 66, a 30	Deceit in sackron, and how to be perced, 233, b 60	Dis was when a castell: note, 227, b 20
Cobham lord John begun to build Rochester bridge, 52, b 60	Cornwall called the promontorie of Helenus, and why, 34, b 30. The Britons call it Cerniw, 14, a 50. The birth of it & Devonshire, 66, a 30	Deceit in sackron, and how to be perced, 233, b 60	Dis one of the sons of Iaphet original beginner of Britaine, 3, a 60
Cobham Thomas bishop of Worcester: note, 142, a 60	Cornwall called the promontorie of Helenus, and why, 34, b 30. The Britons call it Cerniw, 14, a 50. The birth of it & Devonshire, 66, a 30	Deceit in sackron, and how to be perced, 233, b 60	Discipline sent for to Clutharius from Lucius, 24, b 40. Therie necessarie in church, 24, b 40. Withed, 213, b 50
Cell traitorouslie slaine in his bed, 117, b 60	Cornwall called the promontorie of Helenus, and why, 34, b 30. The Britons call it Cerniw, 14, a 50. The birth of it & Devonshire, 66, a 30	Deceit in sackron, and how to be perced, 233, b 60	Doctrin that Cham & his disciples taught, 21, b 30. That Darius preached to his hearers in Babilon, 19, b 30, 20, a 10
Colines foren both of gold and silver, 219, a 10. Of England in times past & now present, 218, a 50. Of the Monie and Romans, 147, b 40	Cornwall called the promontorie of Helenus, and why, 34, b 30. The Britons call it Cerniw, 14, a 50. The birth of it & Devonshire, 66, a 30	Deceit in sackron, and how to be perced, 233, b 60	Doctrin that Cham & his disciples taught, 21, b 30. That Darius preached to his hearers in Babilon, 19, b 30, 20, a 10
Colchester in old time called Camalodunum, 106, a 10. Wan by the Romans, 107, b 10. Whether so named of the river Colne or Colonia Romanorum, 106, a 30. How called in the Romans time, 190, b 10. Named a long time Colonia, 217, b 60	Cornwall called the promontorie of Helenus, and why, 34, b 30. The Britons call it Cerniw, 14, a 50. The birth of it & Devonshire, 66, a 30	Deceit in sackron, and how to be perced, 233, b 60	Doctrin that Cham & his disciples taught, 21, b 30. That Darius preached to his hearers in Babilon, 19, b 30, 20, a 10
Colemines, 236, b 40	Cornwall called the promontorie of Helenus, and why, 34, b 30. The Britons call it Cerniw, 14, a 50. The birth of it & Devonshire, 66, a 30	Deceit in sackron, and how to be perced, 233, b 60	Doctrin that Cham & his disciples taught, 21, b 30. That Darius preached to his hearers in Babilon, 19, b 30, 20, a 10
Colewort medicinable, 209, b 50	Cornwall called the promontorie of Helenus, and why, 34, b 30. The Britons call it Cerniw, 14, a 50. The birth of it & Devonshire, 66, a 30	Deceit in sackron, and how to be perced, 233, b 60	Doctrin that Cham & his disciples taught, 21, b 30. That Darius preached to his hearers in Babilon, 19, b 30, 20, a 10
Coleme what it is, 191, b 40	Cornwall called the promontorie of Helenus, and why, 34, b 30. The Britons call it Cerniw, 14, a 50. The birth of it & Devonshire, 66, a 30	Deceit in sackron, and how to be perced, 233, b 60	Doctrin that Cham & his disciples taught, 21, b 30. That Darius preached to his hearers in Babilon, 19, b 30, 20, a 10
College. Of the Uniuersitie, Collet John deane of Paulus founder of Paulus schoule, 147, b 40	Cornwall called the promontorie of Helenus, and why, 34, b 30. The Britons call it Cerniw, 14, a 50. The birth of it & Devonshire, 66, a 30	Deceit in sackron, and how to be perced, 233, b 60	Doctrin that Cham & his disciples taught, 21, b 30. That Darius preached to his hearers in Babilon, 19, b 30, 20, a 10
Combat betwene Colineus & Gomagot, 8, b 50. Of the Conflur, 147, b 40	Cornwall called the promontorie of Helenus, and why, 34, b 30. The Britons call it Cerniw, 14, a 50. The birth of it & Devonshire, 66, a 30	Deceit in sackron, and how to be perced, 233, b 60	Doctrin that Cham & his disciples taught, 21, b 30. That Darius preached to his hearers in Babilon, 19, b 30, 20, a 10
Comes. Of the Earle, 147, b 40	Cornwall called the promontorie of Helenus, and why, 34, b 30. The Britons call it Cerniw, 14, a 50. The birth of it & Devonshire, 66, a 30	Deceit in sackron, and how to be perced, 233, b 60	Doctrin that Cham & his disciples taught, 21, b 30. That Darius preached to his hearers in Babilon, 19, b 30, 20, a 10
Commons in England to what use they serued, and how their use is perced, 112, a 10. Inerched upon by the erecting of incements, 112, b 40	Cornwall called the promontorie of Helenus, and why, 34, b 30. The Britons call it Cerniw, 14, a 50. The birth of it & Devonshire, 66, a 30	Deceit in sackron, and how to be perced, 233, b 60	Doctrin that Cham & his disciples taught, 21, b 30. That Darius preached to his hearers in Babilon, 19, b 30, 20, a 10
Complaint first rendered out of England to Rome, 7, a 60	Cornwall called the promontorie of Helenus, and why, 34, b 30. The Britons call it Cerniw, 14, a 50. The birth of it & Devonshire, 66, a 30	Deceit in sackron, and how to be perced, 233, b 60	Doctrin that Cham & his disciples taught, 21, b 30. That Darius preached to his hearers in Babilon, 19, b 30, 20, a 10
Complexions of people according to the climat where they dwell, 114, b 30	Cornwall called the promontorie of Helenus, and why, 34, b 30. The Britons call it Cerniw, 14, a 50. The birth of it & Devonshire, 66, a 30	Deceit in sackron, and how to be perced, 233, b 60	Doctrin that Cham & his disciples taught, 21, b 30. That Darius preached to his hearers in Babilon, 19, b 30, 20, a 10
Conies so far, that the greale of one weied six or seven ounces, 110, b 40	Cornwall called the promontorie of Helenus, and why, 34, b 30. The Britons call it Cerniw, 14, a 50. The birth of it & Devonshire, 66, a 30	Deceit in sackron, and how to be perced, 233, b 60	Doctrin that Cham & his disciples taught, 21, b 30. That Darius preached to his hearers in Babilon, 19, b 30, 20, a 10
Conflit betwixt church & cal-	Cornwall called the promontorie of Helenus, and why, 34, b 30. The Britons call it Cerniw, 14, a 50. The birth of it & Devonshire, 66, a 30	Deceit in sackron, and how to be perced, 233, b 60	Doctrin that Cham & his disciples taught, 21, b 30. That Darius preached to his hearers in Babilon, 19, b 30, 20, a 10

of Britaine and England.

superstitious & credulous; note, 149, a 10
Edward the first did first coine the pence & small pences round, 218, b 60
Edward the second held a parliament at Salisbury, 57, a 50
Edward the confessor of whom descended, & his laws, 122, b 50
Shon in law to earle Godwine, 7, a 30
Surnamed the saint, 7, b 60
Pfefereth the Normans to the greatest offices in his realme, 7, a 10
Visited by duke William of Normandie, 7, a 10
He had no issue, 123, a 10
Edward the third deuter of the order of the garter, 141, b 10
Got the Ile of wight whole into his hands, 31, b 60
First planted saffron in Walden, 232, b 50
Edward the fourth granted licence to transport rams & ewes into Spaine, 221, a 10
Celes decouping fishes, 224, a 10
How to haue brood of them, 224, a 50
See fishes
Efts both of land and water, 228, b 30
Eggs great store sold by diuers kinds of foules in the Ile of Farne, 44, a 60
Egbert the first that began to know the necessitie of a naue, 201, b 40
Egghight king of Northumbres and his palace where seated, 93, b 10
Egles in England; note, 227, b 10
Eldred abbat of saint Albons, 191, b 50
Eleutherius sendeth preachers ouer into Britaine, 24, a 20
Being dealt therein by king Lucius, 23, a 25
Elie a famous Ile seven miles euerie waie, and not accessible but by three caules, 112, a 10
In the Normans time called the Ile of wines, 111, a 20
Whoshipkes erection, circuit, and valuation, 143, a 50
Elisabeth queene furnished England with munition, & where by, 198, a 20
Ella the Dard first held the kingdom of Sussex, 16, b 10
Elmes great store in England, 213, a 30
On the southside of Dover court notable, 213, a 40
Eltham by whome builded, 196, a 30
Emelins opinion of the generation of gold and silver, 237, a 30
England called Lhoegres, 116, a 50
Why called Britaine the great, 118, b 40
Angelland, 02 Angles land, 5, a 20
The centre, nauill, 02 middle of it whereabouts, 48, b 30
How manie cities and townes it hath, 189, b 20
Lesse need of other nations than other nations of it, 235, a 10
Governed by three sorts of persons, 164, a 60
Little England 02 low England, 44, b 30
Whiles betwixt the greatest townes for trauell, how manie, 247, a 40
Degrees of people there, 136, b 50
How people in it of three sorts, 182, b 50
Laws since the first inhabitation thereof, 176, b 50
It and Scotland by what rivers diuided on the east and the west, 107, b 20
Of the ancient and present estate of the church thereof, 131, a 30
Three things growne to be herie greuous in it, 189, a 30
It will as well yeeld wine, as kepe it long, 110, b 60, 111, a 10

When there is like to be plentie and when scaritie there, 111, b 40
Of the aire, soile, wind, b 15, pastures, coigne, ground, &c. 108, b 40
Not vnfurnished of hot baths and wells, 214, b 20
How the souereigntie of it remaineth to the princes of the same, 116, b 50
The tax of the whole realme, 137, a 50
Gouernment thereof vpon what three kinds of lawes it dependeth, 179, b 50
Building and furniture of houses in it, 187, a 10
The partition wall betwene the Scots and Scots, 127, b 10
Three things greatlie amended therein, 188, b 30
The partition of it into shires and counties, 153, a 10
The accompt of time and his parts there, 241, a 40
Of the mariuels thereof, 128, b 20
Punishments therein for malefactors, 184, b 60
Of castles and holts in it, 194, a 40
It and Wales in times past full of woods, 211, b 60
Of parkes and swarens therein, 204, a 50
Lesse people in it neuer than now, 205, b 10
Four things wished to be reformed therein, 213, b 50
Of the princes court and the courtiers of England, 196, a 50
Palaces for the prince in England, 195, a 60
How manie parishes and market townes it containeth, 194, a 10
Abie men that it can make out against the enemye, 198, a 60
Of armour and munition in it, 198, a 10
Well furnished with guns and artillerie, 198, b 40
Comes thereof in times past and now present, 218, a 50
Of cattell kept for profit therein, 219, a 40
It and Scotland diuided by the river Tweed, 88, b 60
Much euill transported into it out of France, 20, b 10
The number of religious houses therein at their dissolution, 26, b 10
In the fourth parts of it are three severall tongues seld, 14, b 10
Six times subiect to repproch of conquest, 8, a 10
The cause of the conquest thereof by the Normans, 7, a 10
See Albion, Britaine, Conquest, Danes, Normans, Saxons, &c.
Englishmen noisome to their owne countrie, 153, b 10
Their food and diet, 165, b 30
Wett on fute, 163, b 40
Disguised in cast, 165, a 20
172, a 20
Their miserie vnder the French and Normans, 7, b 30
Their apparell, 171, b 60
Brought in lone with outlandish toies, 235, b 10
236, a 40
Emerita nere vnto Lucius, 24, b 30
Harpyed in Rhetia, 25, b 60
Emma the mother of duke William of Normandie, 7, a 10
Epaminondas neat saing touching the age of thirtie, and three score, &c. 115, b 20
Epistle of Eleutherus to Lucius, 25, a 10
Equinoctial. See Calendar and Year.
Equices, 118, b 60
Erasmus Roterdamus was in the vniuersities of England, his report of both, 149, b 20
Erkenwot king of Essex, 16, b 20
Essex and aldermen by whom first appointed, 153, b 30
Waldwin de Betoun first earle of the Ile of wight, 31, b 50
Of Willelm married king of Scots taught, 205, b 50
Of theire of Essex

constable of the towne, 111, a 20
Godwine belaced by the Normen writers, 132, a 40
John of Sumerset, 127, a 50
Hugh of Chester in William Conquerors time, 36, b 10
Hugh of Shrewsburie in William Conquerors time, 36, b 10
Of Kent Godwins father in law to Edward the confessor, 7, b 60
Of Kent the raid sunne to Godwin, 7, b 60
Leofric of Chester, 132, b 30
Richard of warwike, 31, b 60
Of Harum lord William Montacute, 37, b 50
Sheward of Northumberland surnamed Hostis, 132, b 30
Thomas of Lancaster, 126, a 20
Wolodius of Huntington Northumberland, 123, b 10
Name of office among the Romans, in Latine Comes; note, 157, a 30
Created of the prince, 158, a 60
Erles in England how manie, 164, b 60
How farmers and grauers, 204, b 60
Eight name in a consist of Thelane against certaine aliens, 59, a 30
Of Darbie commonlie said to be kings of the Ile of Man, 37, b 50
Erne and eagle taken to be all one, 227, b 20
Erne stone, 239, b 20
Erning street one of the foure highwaies principall of Britaine and how it is extended, 113, b 30
Erth diuided into five parts, 1, b 30
Into what parts thereof of Britaine is referred, 2, a 30
Variance among writers about the diuision of it, 1, b 10
The diuision of it not yet persettie knowne, 1, a 30
Diuided into three parts, 1, a 10
Erth worth five shilling a lode thirtie yeares ago, 236, b 60
Erths sundrie kinds in Britaine, and which kind most common and best, 111, b 30
Esquire a French word, and who be such, 162, a 40
Essex a kingdom begun vnder Erkenwot, 16, b 20
In time past hath whole bene forest ground, 206, a 60
What heuens it hath, 108, a 60
It and Suffolke parted by the river Sture, 105, a 40
Estrildis drowned by Enedoline, 68, b 30
Eustham monastrie sell downe by it selfe, 67, b 10
Excester bishoprike when it first began, the circuit of the same, &c. 141, b 60
Exchequer when it openeth, 182, a 10
Excommunicate persons how disabled, 197, b 60

F

Faculties a great cause of the ruine of the commonwealth, 205, a 60
Commodious to the prince and yet exclaimd against, 136, a 60
Faires and markets in England, 202, a 10
When and where kept through out the yeare, 245, all
Waltrie fairs and their abuses, 244, b 60
Dne or two euerie yeare in the great market townes of England, 204, a 30
Fallow dere by whome first brought into this land, 204, b 20

Famine at hand is first seene in the hoymanger, 168, b 20
Farmers when hardlie paie could their rents, 188, b 60, 189, a 10
Fastidius archbishop of London, 27, b 40
Fawie towne in what kings daies it grew first famous, 60, a 20
Fellon a word deriued from the Saxon tong, 184, b 60
Fellons that speake not at their arraignment how punished, 185, b 60
Fellonie how punished, 186, b 50
In what cases the gaild body commit it, &c. 184, b 20
Compisseth manie greuous crimes; note, 185, a 10
Fennes in England and with what things imbued, 111, b 60
See Parish
Fergus why made king of the Scythians that arrived in Albaine, 117, b 60
Ferrer and Pozzer miserable Albaine, 117, a 60
Festiuall daies. See Wholical
Fire kindred by alme, 236, b 10
Firre growing in England, 213, a 60
In times past in Lancashire, 214, a 40
First fruits. See Tenth
Firth streame of some called the Ditch and Scotish sea, 88, b 40
And what river of streames it receiuet, 88, b 50
Fishes of sundrie sorts great store in the Thames, 46, b 10
Three kinds in a lake, which fishes haue but one eye, appere, 129, b 50
Five sorts, 224, b 40
Offer to come with in the wind of Aspiaie oile, 227, b 50
What sorts vnto lie taken vpon the English coasts, 227, b 60
Of the sea how they come in season, 224, b 20
What kind persecuted by prouiso of sharpe lawes, 224, a 10
Without fins in Lomond lake, 88, a 60
Fitzhenries original and advancement, 15, b 60
Fitzwaters necke broken as he was taking hoys backe, 106, b 20
Flamines and archflamines in Britaine, 22, b 40
Eight and twentie, 189, b 20
Flax ought to be sowne by law in England, 111, a 60
Fles of a noisome kind, 228, b 30, 229, a 40
Folkmoie ordeined by king Athur, 155, b 20
Fornication ridiculouslie punished, 185, a 50
Foztelles in England & Wales diuerse, 206, a 50
Fozis how they came to be erls of Sumarie, Wight, and Devonshire, 31, b 60
Fosse dike censed by bishop Atwater, 100, b 40
Fosse one of the highwaies of Britaine, and how it is extended, 112, b 60
Fosse streame able to beare a god bestell, 94, b 10
Fons de warren & red knight, 15, b 40
Fowles wild & tame in England, 222, b 10
Came of diuerse kinds, 223, a 10
From beyond sea, 223, a 10
Ravenous to be destroyed by law, 223, b 10, 227, b 10
Uncleane, 223, b 10
Founteins abbey famous, how seated, 94, b 60
For bishop buildet of Corpus Christi

The first table for the description

Christi college in Oxford, his opinion, 150, b 40
Fores in England, 235, b 30
Fraie betwene the duchesse of Lancasters men and the bishop of Ely, 143, b 60. ¶ See Quarell.
France how manie archbishops, bishops, & churches it hath, 139, b 10. Much cuill transported from thence into England, 20, b 10
Frankie chalc, 206, a 10. ¶ See Parke.
French best on horsebacke, 163, b 40. Cries out of England, 7, a 50. The first footing of them in Britaine since the time of Ethelbert and Sigebert, 7, a 10. The miserie of the English vnder them, 7, b 20. In reporting their owne affaires not to be trusted, 115, a 60. They deride our new archerie, 198, a 60
French betwene fishes by nature, 224, a 20
Fridaie why called the king of the woolling, 242, a 40
Frith an arme of the sea diuing Pentland from fiske, 118, b 40
Frobishers boiage for gold, in the yeare of our Lord, 1577, 237, b 10
Frogs commonlie found where adders be, 228, a 60
Furniture. ¶ See Houses and Building.
G.
Gates, 239, a 10, 40
Gale deliuerie of great affises, 155, b 30
Gaiters in what case guilte of felonie, 184, b 30
Galatea married to Hercules, 4, a 30
Galles receiued their religion from the Britons, 20, a 60. What sort of them aduentured into Britaine, 5, b 20
Galles belonging to the queens maiestie and hir seruice, 201, a 30. In old time of sundrie sorts and seruice, 200, a 60
Gardens and orchards in England, 208, a 60. Of our time percelles, 210, b 10. Joining to houses how beautified and furnished with floures, herbes, &c. 209, a 10
Gardens of the Hesperides, 210, b 10
Garret a disease in cattell, 110, a 40
Garnish of pewter befall how much, 237, b 40
Gauell kind deuised first by the Romans, and why, 180, a 60
Geat stone, 239, a 10. Of fine kinds, 239, a 50
Gelousie of malices, 231, a 40
Gentlemen in England of thre sorts, 156, b 60. Gentlemen gouernours of two sorts, 164, b 10. Gentlemen of blood, 161, a 40. Gentlemen, who to be counted, 162, a 50. Gentlemen Italonians, 162, b 30. Gentlemen of the second degree, 158, b 20. Gentlemen of the greater sort, 156, b 60. Gentlemen rauenners of commodities, 240, a 60. Gentlemen thifters, robbers, 186, a 40. Gentlemen dingthrifts theuys practises, 199, b 50
Gentlemens manours, 188, a 40
Gentlemens diet. ¶ See Diet.
Germaner, 209, a 60

Giant thre of whose teeth weid an hundred ounces, &c. 9, b 30. Bones of one seuentene or eightene cubits long, 9, b 60. The bodie of one found in a coffin of stone in Alderacie, 32, b 60. Ones mouth of sixteene foot wide, 11, b 60. The bones of one whole car-casse was two and twentie foot long, 10, b 50. One of Spaine that died by a fall vpon the Alpes, 8, a 60. One found dead sitting with a staffe in his hand like the mast of a tall ship, 9, b 50
Giants whether ante were or inhabited Britaine, 8, a 40. Sundrie examples of proofe to confirme the opinion of them, 10, a 10. The last of the race left in the land of promise, 9, a 30. Proued by scripture to haue bene in former times, 9, a 10. To what purpose God created such men of mightie stature, 12, a 60
Gigas of Nephtim signifying a giant, 8, a 10. ¶ See Giants.
Gilpins preaching effectuali in Kiddale, Caudale, and Lidsdale, 91, a 20
Gir in the old Saxon spech, signifieth depe fens and marishes, 101, a 60
Glasing by whome first brought into this land, 187, b 40
Glasse how first found, 187, b 60. Of diuerse sorts, 188, a 20. How it might be made tougher, 238, b 10. Hach bene made in England befoze the Romans time, 111, b 10
Glasses to drinke in greatie used, 167, a 10. Of the best sort from Boheme, 167, a 10
Glasses to looke in made of tin, 237, b 60. Of silver common to currie dishwasher, 238, a 10
Glocester how called in the Romans time, 191, a 10. It and Summersesture by what river parted asunder, 68, a 30. Bishoprike verie ancient, 146, b 30. Erection, circuit, & valuation of it, 142, b 30
Glotonic of England in Camutus time, 170, b 40
Godmanchester in old time called Guntchester, whilome a towne of great countenance and verie ancient, 102, b 60.
Gods inferior how hatched at the first, 21, b 50, 60, 22, a 10. When made such and so honored, 22, b 10. Who was properlie said in old time to haue a seat among them, 21, b 50
Gogmagogs hill, a strong place of incamping, 195, a 40
Gold how ingendered in the earth, 237, a 30. Not wanting in England, 237, a 50. From the West Indies, 237, a 60. Graines thereof inclosed in stones, 235, b 60. Drosse in trial: not, 237, b 10
Goldwell bishop of Oxford a Jesuit, 143, a 50
Godwin of Kent earle father in law to Edward the confessor, 7, a 30. Accused of high treason verie slanderouslie, 7, b 10. Defaced by the Norman writers, 132, a 40
Gose doing beneficiall, 223, a 60
Goseheard how he leadeh his geale to the feild, 223, a 50
Coropius triding about the names of places noied, 3, b 10
Gospel preached how effectuali

to conuert and amend mens maners, 91, a 20. The successe thereof after the death of Chyzt, 22, b 60. Had neuer free passage in Britaine till Lucius time, 23, b 30. The propagation thereof in Britaine, 23, b 24, a 25
Gotes great stoe in England & Wales, 221, b 30. Their make medicinable, 221, b 40
Goths deuile for the destruction of their white crows, 223, b 20. They & Vandals made lawes against learning, 153, a 10
Gothlanders vile wooden encors, 3, b 60
Grafton Richards tale of the boss of a giant, 10, a 60
Grantings. ¶ See Timber.
Granta a noble and excellent streame described, 103, a 20
Grantsbury so called of the river Granta, 103, a 20
Grashoppers powdered in barrels and eaten, 229, b 20
Grassiers growne verie cunning, 220, b 20
Grasing superfluous how restrained by the Romans, 213, b 60
Grasse verie fine on Dour banke growne in a ploverbe, 98, b 60
Grashes manie trauelled into Britaine in the time of Sarguntius, 10, b 10. They knew Britaine by none other name a long time than Albion, 5, a 10
Greenwich by whome builded & enlarged, 196, a 20
Great outlandish, 234, b 60. ¶ See whetstones.
Greihounds, 208, a 20. ¶ See Dogs.
Greham sir Thomas knight his paining bones for the barlie, 235, b 30
Grindstones, 235, b 10
Groues. ¶ See Woods.
Guns belonging to the Turke drawne with seuerie yoke of oxen, and two thousand men, 199, a 20
Guns god stoe and of sundrie sorts in England, their names, weight, widnesse at the mouth, and what powder will serue for shot, 198, b 40, 199, a 10
Guendolena the wife of Lertinus gouerned the kingdome of Britaine, hir creulie, 68, b 30
Gurguntius builded of Cabidge castle, 149, a 10
Gwinbach towne, and why it was so named, 106, a 40. It and Radwinter, the lordes wherof were at variance: note, 106, a 60
H.
Haben of Haffen bafe hanghter to Aocrinus, 68, b 20
Drowned by Eutrodia, 68, b 30
Hadrian the emperour first begunner of the Diers Wall, 127, b 30
Halidon hill how it is seated and standerh, 88, b 50
Halifax law, 185, b 20
Haliwell bath, 214, b 30
Hampton beareth the name of Beuon or Beue a river, 101, b 58
Hampton court by whome builded, 195, b 60
Hanoeh a citie builded sometime by Cham, 9, a 10
Harald earle of Orenford seigne to Godwine earle of Kent and after king of England, &c. 7, b 60
Harald a greuous mall to the Britons in the time of S. Edward, 78, a 60
Haraldson so named of Harald

successor to S. Edward, 78, a 60
Harland called Promontorium Herculis, 4, b 40
Harlespole towne lieng ouer into the sea in manner of a byland, 91, b 20
Hanen of Southhampton called by Idolonne Magnus portus descripted, 53, a 30
Hanen with little cost might be made of wide riuers mouth placed betwixt two hills, 58, b 40
Hauens in Britaine that the Romans used for their passage to and fro, 3, a 30. ¶ See Ports.
Hawkes their severall names and kinds, 227, a 10
Hebrides in old time subiect to Ireland, their number and situation, 29, b 60
Hecatompolis decayed, 193, a 30
Hed of hened in old English signifieth chafe, 105, b 60
Heddingham of Heddingham why so called, 105, b 60
Hell kettels of the diuels kettie, thre litte pates so named, 130, b 40
Hemate stone, 239, b 20
Hengist and his Saxons arrive in Britaine a purpose a vniuersall conquest, 6, b 10. Wegan the first kingdome of the seuen in Kent, 16, a 50. Chyristing for the whole kingdome of south he was banished, &c. 120, a 30
Henric first what kind of beastes he cherished to fight withall & to hunt, 226, b 10
Henric the second defaced castles & holds in England, 194, b 20
Henric the sixt swift of foot, 226, b 40
Henric the first crowned Henric Henricampe king of Wight & Jardele, 31, b 60
Henric the seuenth what kind of dogs he commanded to be hangged, 231, a 10. His three notable piles percelle within Excepe, 149, a 60
Henric the eight the most prouident prince that euer reigned in England: note, 194, b 50. His seuerie executing of idle persons by thousands at once, 186, b 10. In building not inferior to Adrian of Iustinian, 195, b 10. His answer to certaine lutoys for college lands, 152, b 10
Herbes, fruits, &c. ¶ See Gardes.
Hertoch what kind of president, 157, a 40
Hercules passage out of Spaine by the Celts to gouern into Britaine, 4, a 10. He married the daughter of king Lucius, 4, a 30. Whether he came into Britaine after the death of Albion, 4, b 40. He killeth Albion & his brother Bercgon, 4, a 10. Sundrie monuments in memorie of him, 4, b 50
Heresford bishoprikes erection, circuit, and valuation, 142, b 40
Heresford and Honimouthshires betwene which Honbecke river is the march, 73, a 60
Heresithes and monks onelie allowed of in Britaine, 26, a 50, 60
Hersie a monastical life brought into Britaine at one time by Delagius, 26, a 10
Heresithes how punished, 185, a 40
Hilde of Hildeland somewhere builded in England & somewhere not, 30, b 20. What it is, 105, b 40
Hightwaies foure made sometimes in Britaine by princes thereof, 112, a 40
Hightwaies incroched vpon by the erecting

of Britaine and England.

erecting of tenements, 32, 112, b 40
 That are common till scene unto,
 113, b 60. Greate incoched byp
 within these twentie yeares, 114,
 a 40. ¶ See Waies, Chappowlaies
 and Townes.
 Hills in England great stoze, 109, a
 50. with ward whereon in faice
 weather one may see the clouds
 gather together in a certene
 chiknesse, 129, b 20. Alps of
 Snowdonie his famous as the
 Alps beyond sea, 80, b 10
 Hinder haue bene milked, 226, b 60
 Hines. ¶ See Hone.
 Holdes. ¶ See Castels.
 Holbaies berie manie vnder þ pope
 reduced now to feuen & twentie
 in England, 138, b 60. Necessarie
 to be remoued quite and cleane
 from the church, 138, b 60
 Home of England reputed the best,
 229, a 10. The newer the better
 the better, 229, a 30
 Hone fait qui mel y pense, 162, a 20
 Hops planting a rowne to be a great
 trade in England, 108, b 10. In
 times past plentiful in this land,
 208, b 60
 Hora among the Grecians what it
 signifieth, 242, a 30
 Hoppers and waspes how ingen-
 dered, 228, b 30
 Hossie more infortunate than ten of
 Helians coits, 78, b 50
 Hosses in England of sundrie foies,
 220, b 60. Durlandish, 220, b 50.
 ¶ See Hines.
 Hosses courtes. ¶ See Villers.
 Hosses markets, 220, b 40
 Hosses leathers, 186, a 60
 Hospitallie of the clergie bountifull
 and thristle kept, 139, a 10
 Pounde of eight foies & their names
 and games, 230, a 10. ¶ See
 Doggs.
 Houres, & the originall of the word,
 242, a 30. What portion of time,
 241, a 60
 Houres bnequall of temporall, 241,
 b 10. ¶ See Time.
 Houses. ¶ See Building & wood.
 Hugh earle of Chester in the Con-
 querours time, 36, b 10
 Hugh earle of Shrewesburie in the
 Conquerours time, 36, b 10
 Hull water a river, 92, b 10. Aboun-
 ding with sturgeon and lampreie,
 described, 93, a 60
 Humber described & what streames
 run therinto, 92, b 20. where-
 upon it was so named, 92, b 40
 Humber & of Scithia ouerthowne
 in Britaine, 68, b 20. Seeking to
 be monarch of Britaine is diuor-
 ned in Humber, 92, b 40
 Humber & wapentak all on, 154, a 10
 Hundreds in England why so cal-
 led, 153, b 30
 Hunting & which be the best games,
 226, a 50. Pastime for ladies and
 gentlewomen rather than gen-
 tlemen, 226, a 60. What kind be-
 sed in old times, 226, a 60. That
 the princes of Scotland bish it,
 226, b 10
 Husbandmen, 163, b 50. Their god
 lucke, 127, b 20. Sometimes citi-
 zens, 190, a 30. Their diet, 167, b
 60. ¶ See Farmers.
 Husbandrie in England well amen-
 ded, 109, b 20
 Huntingdon earldome given to Da-
 uid king of Scots, 123, b 10. For-
 feited and neuer after restored to
 the crowne of Scotland, ibidem
 b 40, 124, a 10
 Hydromel, 170, b 30

I.

Iames the fourth king of Scots
 married the king of Denmarke

daughter, 43, b 60
 Ianigenes were the posteritie of
 Noah in Italie, 43, a 10
 Jarosie an Island of thirtie miles
 compass, 32, a 50
 Icenies ill placed by Leland in ffor-
 folke and Suffolke, 113, b 50
 Jda, king of Northumberland, 16,
 b 60
 Idienes auoied in the court, speci-
 ellie of the ladies, 196, b 10
 Idols monstrous proportions, 22,
 b 50
 Idolatrie how hatched at the first,
 21, b 50, 60
 Idres why so called, 243, b 10. ¶ See
 Idoneth.
 Idut Goldwell bishop of Wroth-
 note, 143, a 30
 Jewell John bishop of Sanctburie
 commended, 141, b 40
 Jewes wile they begin their wake,
 242, a 50. They and other nati-
 ons reckon their moneths by the
 moone, 242, b 30. Did eat brawne,
 222, a 10
 Jhenild street one of the foure prin-
 cipal highways of Britaine and
 how extended, 113, b 50
 Ilces aliquando in Britannia nisi in-
 telligatur de quercu, 208, a 20
 Jle of man described, 37, a 50. Jle of
 Pigmeis in Scotland, 41, a 60.
 Jle of rats, and why so called, 32,
 b 20. Jle of S. Clement, and why
 so called, 33, b 20. Jle of Shyewes,
 40, a 40
 Jles eastward to the point of Hamf-
 head, 38, b 60. Jles mouing and
 remouing by force of the water,
 88, a 60. Jles in Scotland, 39,
 a 10
 Jland called a continent, 42, b 60.
 Jland holie otherwise called Lin-
 desborne, 44, a 40. Jland carried
 to and fro as the wind bloweth,
 129, b 50
 Jlands such as are to be scene upon
 the coasts of Britaine, 29, b 30.
 Such as lie in the mouth of the
 Thames, 30, a 50. Such as lie
 vpon the west and north foies,
 34, b 30. Such as lie betwene
 the wight and the maine land, 31,
 a 20. These inuironed with salt
 streames in Shaldon water, 44, b
 60. Jlands inuironed with the
 ocean waues, 29, b 40
 Ingratitude. ¶ See Cinthianful-
 nesse.
 Innes and thowfares with the
 maner of blage, 246, b 10. More
 woofe than in London, 247, a 10.
 Of great capacite and well fur-
 nished, 247, a 10
 Inkeepers what knaes & theues
 they haue to their chamberlens,
 officers, tapsters, &c, 246, b 40
 Inquells at allises, 155, b 40
 Insecta animalcula, 228, b 30
 Intercalation. ¶ See Calendar and
 Yeare.
 John king of England restrineth
 all taking of wille soule, and why,
 222, b 40. He ouerthrew and spo-
 led manie parkes and warrens,
 205, b 50. Benefactor to Lich-
 field bishoprike, 143, a 20. Busked
 euen by the berie rakehels of the
 popish clergie, 134, b 20
 John of Ludlow alias Waslon a foie
 promoter: note, 181, a 60
 Iohelphus preached in England &
 at what time he came ouer, 23,
 a 11.
 Ireland in times past called Scot-
 land, 14, b 30
 Irish sometime inhabited a parcell
 of Britaine, 6, a 10. A kind of
 Scots noted by Jerom, 6, a 10.
 Yeild to subscribe to receive no
 Scots into their dominion, 6, b
 10

Irish Scots speake the Irish tong
 14, b 20
 Iron, 238, a 60
 Iles described and what streames
 run therinto, 92, b 20
 Iurium whense it taketh denomi-
 nation, 93, a 30
 Italie called the paradise of the
 world, 110, a 10
 Italians fine successiue bishops
 of Worcester, 142, b 20
 Iute cup whether it will hold wine
 or no, 239, b 50
 Julius Cesar subdued all Bri-
/>taine, 118, b 30. Corrected the ca-
 lender, 242, b 60
 Jupiter why feigned to throw
 downe stones vpon Tibion and
 Bergion, 4, a 60
 Iustices of peace and coram, other-
 wise ouer and determiner, 156, a 30
 * K.
 Kaper lord pruuie seale his dig-
 nite, 164, b 40
 Kerpe Thomas a poze mans son
 his fortunat preferment, 140, b 40
 Kexlands a forked arme of the sea
 receiuing diuerse riuers, 86, a 30
 Kent what hauens it hath, 108, b 10
 A kingdom called Cantuar-
 land and the limits thereof, 16, a 50
 Kine keeping profitable, 219, b 60,
 220, a 10
 Kings college at Cambridge of what
 stone it is builded, 234, b 60
 Kings hill in Rochester & of a court
 kept there after midnight, 156, b 10
 Kings shewnam batiss, 214, b 60
 Kingstone vpon Thames in times
 past berie famous, 219, b 10
 Kille dangerous & deable, 231, a 50
 Keneet fir Edmand knight for stri-
 king in the princes court should
 haue lost his hand, 197, b 40
 Knight none borne but created, and
 how, 158, b 60
 Knight of the garter how disgra-
 ded, 161, b 50. His maner of bar-
 all, 161, b 40
 Knight red, Fowkes de Warren, &
 why so called, 15, b 40
 Knights of the Bath, 159, a 40
 Knights of the garter: note, 159, a
 60, 106, b 40
 Knights of the round table, 159, b
 10
 Knols knight Robert bega to build
 Rochester bidge, 52, b 60
 L.
 Labourers by the daie, &c: the
 fourth degree of people in En-
 gland, 163, b 50
 Ladies of the court entimes to itle-
 nesse, 196, b 20
 Ladies that made great game by
 selling demison and butter, 204,
 b 50
 Lake. ¶ See waters.
 Lancashire in times past hath had
 stoze of fire, 214, a 40
 Lancaster whense it twae the name,
 85, b 20. Whereof ladie wale was
 duchesse, 143, b 40. It hath bene
 wholie forrest heretofore, 206, b
 30
 Landasse bishoprikes erection, cir-
 cuit, and diuision, 145, a 10
 Langton bishop of Lichfield benefi-
 ciail to his clergie, 143, a 20
 Language British with the Greke
 hath great affinity, 12, b 60. Eng-
 lishman apt to learne anie foreyn,
 14, a 30. ¶ See Tong
 Languages spoken in this Jle of
 Britaine, 12, b 40
 Lapidaries outlandish their subtil-
 tie, 239, b 30
 Lath, wherof named and what it
 is, 153, b 30

Law Agraria kicked against, 18,
 a 60
 Law ciuill and canon and their ble
 179, b 30
 Law common and customarie, 180,
 a 40
 Law of parliament, 179, b 60
 Law of Haliar, 185, b 20
 Law of Darian described, 177,
 b 40, 178, a 20
 Law bindeth men: note, 181, a 60
 Law for lawfull age and wardship
 of herres, 122, a 50
 Lawes of England for a long time
 written in French, 13, b 50. Of
 three sortis, wherupon dependeth
 the English gouernement, 179,
 b 50. How passed in parliament,
 173, 174. Their great numbers
 breed a generall contempt of all
 good order, 112, a 60. In ble de-
 foze the conquest, 176, b 50, 177,
 178, 179, b 10. Altered and eho-
 gered, 177, b 40. Given in sun-
 drie places of the land and why,
 177, b 40. Since the coming of
 the Romans, 179, b 10. Since
 the first inhabitation thereof, 176,
 b 50. Whanne made, none kept,
 213, b 30
 Lawes of Canutus made for his
 forrest, 206, b 50, 207, a 10. Of
 Edward the confessor, 122, b 50.
 Of Gulmatius in ble to this
 daie, 177, b 10
 Lawes made against learning, 153,
 a 10
 Lawes penall, 180, a 30
 Lawdaies, 155, b 10. Accusation
 bled in the arches, 182, a 10
 Lawiers of England not alwaies
 constant in iudgement, 179, b 40.
 haue all the wealth of the land:
 note, 180, b 50. Whanne floped not
 at small fees, 181, a 20. ¶ See At-
 turnies, 156, a 10
 Led, 237, b 20. Blache and white,
 236, b 10
 Ledmies in wales, 238, a 10
 Lets of our time wherof they beare
 a shadow, 154, a 10
 Legion what it containeth, 190, a 60
 Leicester how called in the Romans
 time, 191, a 20
 Lelands notes intricate of set pur-
 pose (as may be suspected) 63, b
 40
 Lep yeare. ¶ See Calendar and
 Yeare.
 Learning how effectuali, 152, b 30.
 Lawes made against it and what
 followed, 153, a 10. Choked by the
 Wandels and Gols: note, 186,
 a 10
 Lestrigo weakened by the slaugh-
 ter of his brethren, 4, a 60. He
 and his illie plae the tyrants, 4,
 a 10
 Lether for shoes ill wrought, 212,
 b 50, 213, a 10
 Leucotion like saltiron, 232, b 60
 Lhoegres now called England:
 116, a 50. And how enlarged, 92,
 b 60
 Licences for priuat profit wished to
 be lesse granted, 111, b 10
 Lichfield called Mortuorum campus,
 note, 142, a 30. It and Cene-
 trie counted but one cite, 189,
 b 30. The bishoprikes erection,
 circuit, and valuation, 142, b 60
 Liddefole without the marches of
 England, 91, a 20
 Lieutenants appointed in shires
 when and why, 155, a 30
 Lild Thomas bishop of Elic at cou-
 tention with the king of Eng-
 land, 143, b 10
 Lilingwan lake in wales of strong
 nature, 211, a 60
 Limendane what it significth, 56, a
 10
 Lincolne how called in the Romans
 time,

The first table for the description

time, 190, b 10. Sometime builded by Iud brother to Callibclan, 214, a 60. Writen Micholl by the Romas, 100, b 30. In times past had two & fiftie parish churches, 193, b 40. Withopzikes erected, circuit, and valuation, 144, b 60. Lincolnshire what hauens it bath, 108, a 40. Lincolnshire men in times past called Coritani, 100, b 10. Lindeise to named of f river Linbus, 100, b 50. Lindus of Lindoz the head cite in Lincolnshire and why so named, 100, b 10. Lion ouerthrowne and killed of Alexander, 226, b 10. Lions in England in times past manie in the north parts, 225, b 10. Lucrine the eldest sonne of Britte, & howe part of Britaine was given him, 116, a 50. King of Scotland, 116, b 30. He seized vpon Al-bania as excheted vnto himselfe, 117, a 20. Locust and the grasshopper whether allone or no, 229, b 10. Loose stone, 239, b 30. Lodging hard in England sometimes, now amended, 188, b 40. Logike and Rhetorike out of Cel-lia into Britaine, 20, b 10. Lomund lake swiethly outrageous-lic in calme and windie weather, 88, a 60. London called Crenouant created by Britte, 116, a 10. Sometimes called Augusta and why, 217, b 10. How called in the Romans time, 190, a 60. Old and ruinous & in-habited onlie by Britons, 191, a 60. How times worse than there, 247, a 10. Withopzike by whome erected, and the circuit of the same, 140, b 60. Lopus a river why so named, 63, b 60. Full of trout and eyles, 64, a 10. Lops a title vnto to some officers, 157, b 30. A title grudged at as not fit for bishops, 157, b 40. Lops by office publique and priuat, in their dignities: note, 164, b 40. In England how manie, 165, a 20. Lous in masses, 231, a 40. Lucius is. of Britaine brings true religion to a kind of good forme, 23, b 40, 50. Sendeth for a forme of discipline to Rome, 24, b 40. The first christian king of this nation counted, 119, b 50. Where-ther the church that he builded at London stood at westminster or in Cenehill 24, 160. The errors of them not d which saie that he renounced his kingdome and be-came a pope, 25, b 10. Lucius king of Celts, 4, a 40. Delic-tered from an usurper, 4, a 60. Lume river (giving the name to Lancaster) described, 85, b 20. Lunatic an hearbe, and the strange effects thereof, 131, a 10. Lycissa a kind of dog, 232, a 10. Lydius lapis, 235, a 60.

M.

Madder a commoditie sometime in England, 111, a 40. Magi and why so called, 19, b 10. Magus the sonne of Samothas & what learning he taught in Al-bion, 19, a 20. Maine land sixtene miles in length, & described, 43, a 60. Maldon a towne erected out of the ruines of Ithancester, 106, a 10. Malfeatores, 184, b 10. See Du-mishments. Malice of mankind what mischefe and reuenge it seeth, 106, a 10. Malt & the making therof, 169, a 40. The best how tried, 169, b 10.

Maltou and of a prouerbe there v- sed, 94, a 60. Man Ile, kings, and petie kings therof, 38, b 30. See Ile and Mona. Manifold riuier and why so named, 97, a 30. Manslaughter how in times past and how now punished, 185, b 10. Marble mines, 235, a 10. White, store in England, 235, a 20. See Spe-tals and Minerals. Marbodeus commendation of the English geat stone and pearle, 239, a 30, b 10. Marchalites called of the Persians pyrites: note, 215, b 60. Markets & foires in England, 202, a 10. On the sundae to be redref- sed, 213, b 50. Abused, 203, b 10. How they would be better serued than they are, 204, a 10. Of horse, 220, b 40. See Faires. Marches in England, 211, b 60. And fenne bogs, 214, a 30. See Fens. Marle, 236, b 60. White (excellent good copeling of ground) in En- gland, 109, a 30. Marquesse a name of honor next the duke, 157, a 30. Created of the prince, 158, a 60. In England but one, 164, b 60. Marterne a braist of chafe, 226, a 10. Martia Iobab hir lawes in vife to this daie, 177, b 20. Martyrs that suffered for the gos- pelli in Britaine, 25, a 60. Masse hindered by the coming in of waters into the minster of Sa- lisbury, 57, a 50. Matimilla confidence in dogs, 231, a 60. Mast of oke, hogs meat and hems meat, 212, b 10. Mastife wherof named, 231, a 10. See Dogs. Maximus the first that dzane the Scots out of Britaine, 6, a 60. Mead a kind of drinke made in Cel- ter, 170, b 20. Medowes in England great store and why, 110, a 10. Medwaie water in Kent described, 52, a 30. Melius inquirendi: a wit, 137, a 60. Merchantes & their dealings, 163, a 10. Their attire least altered in England, 172, b 60. Their coun- tions dealing to be redrefsed, 213, b 50. Their diet: note, 167, a 40. Their folke in carrying ouer sea English rams & ewes, 221, a 10. Merlin Syluictris where buried, 35, b 40. Merseie riuier of no lesse fame than most in our Iland, 84, a 10, b 40. Mertou walter bishop of Rochester and lord chancelloz of England, 141, a 60. Mesures diuerse in the markets of Engla, 203, b 30. See Markers. Mettals, 237, a 10. Metheglin the welshmens pectar, 170, b 10. Milke of what beast best, 221, b 30. Milnes, 158, b 60. Millstones, 235, b 10. Minerals, 236, a 30. Minerall stone, 236, b 20. Minister not to be striken, and how punishable, 197, b 60. Min sters kepe hospitalitie, 139, a 10. How waponed when they trauell, 199, b 20. Primitive church how provided of able ones 139, b 60, 140, a 10. They & becoms in the church of England, 136, a 40. Unlearned how & by whom they swarmed, 158, a 50. Why not so manie learned as otherwise would be, 140, a 10. Crenonlie charged with diuers impositions, 137, a b. They haue no such means

to ease themselves of taxations as laimen, 137, a 30. Shameful- lie abused, 137, b 20. In thebare gownes: note a pstatie, 139, a 50. Learned not mainteneable by di- uerle liuings in Engla, 136, b 10. Mints diuerse in England in old time and where kept, 219, a 20. Minute what part of time, 241, a 60. Miracle of Done riuier rising exte- dinglie without apparant cause, 98, b 50. Miracles wrought by praizers and other meanes of certeine saints, 68, a 30. Mochoacan, 209, a 60. Mona greater than Angleteie by a third, 37, a 60. Townes, riuers, hills, hauens, & maner of gouerne- ment there, 38, a 10. Wonne from the Scots by the princes of En- gland, 37, b 50. It had a king in Henrie the second times, 38, b 30. Once spoiled by the Scots, by whom, and when, 37, b 30. Descri- bed by the name of Mona Ca faris, 37, a 50. Mona bishopzike named Episcopa- tus Sodorensis, in the Ile of Man 146, a 60. Monke riuier march betwene Hereford and Monmouthshires, 73, a 60. Moneth diuided into calends, ides, and nones, 243, a 10. Moneths wherof they consist and how reckoned, 241, b 30. Monie purchaseth all things: note, 139, b 20. Of copper current in Britaine befoze the Romans coming hither, 217, a 40. See Coines. Monie in what time he maketh hir full reuolution, 242, b 50. Latie of moisture and ripener of wines, 111, a 30. Monkes commended and discom- mended, 193, b 60. They and here- mits onlie allowed of in Brit- taine, 26, a 50, 60. Saline 2100 in the quarrell of Augustine, 35, b 40. More than 2100 in the college of abbey of Bangor, 26, b 40. Bene- dictine in the abbey at Abbeie end, 103, a 60. What apparell they wore, 83, a 40. Of Canturburie plagued, 27, a 50. Of Feuertham coulening of a gentleman of his lands, 106, b 40. Of Fountaines abbey luffie, 94, b 60. Monmouth & Glamorganshires, & what riuier is march betwene them, 75, a 20. Monuments found at the digging of the ruines of Merchamtam, 191 b 50, 192, a 10. See Antiquities. Moztimer Roger, 159, b 30. Moztelagh a hard word, 155, b 10. Mount Iland (hauing no inhabi- tants) described, 33, a 50. Mount of saint Michaeil described by Leland, 33, b 10. Mountacut lord William earle of Sharrn selleth the Ile of Man & the crowne therof, 37, b 50. Mountioy lord egreionlie abused about his minerals, 236, b 10. Municipium what it is, 191, b 30. Mupition. See Armour. Murana a towne nere to Venice situat on the Adriatike sea, 167, a 20. Murther willfull how punished, 184, b 60. Musters of able men for warre tas- ken, In 1574, & 1575. pag. 198, b 20.

N.

Nile of Edgar of 1600 aliid 3600 laies, 201, b 50. Nanie of England of thre soys, 200, b 30. See Shypps.

Nauigation mainteined by the Ro- mas, 214, a 10. Whether neglected or not knowne how hurtfull, 201, b 10. Nautis how to be understood, 200, a 50. Neomagus a cite in England, 189, b 60. Nephtim. See Giant. Neptune god of the sea, and how he obtained to be so reputed, 3, b 40. Nis thre & thirtie sonnes, 4, a 10. Niselle a riuier neuer frozen and well storoz with sammon, 88, b 20. Newpozt a towne of the east Sax- ons, 103, a 50. Newstria lieth opposit fro Britia, that is, the east region, 6, b 60. Newton baths of wic medicine- ble, 215, a 50. Newtons the surnames of the ladie Cobhams anceltrie, 69, a 20. Richouedes king of Britime, 231, a 50. Nidde riuier called Nidoz in f books of statuts, 95, a 10. Niddeisdale is so named of the riuier Nide, 88, a 50. Nidde & the parts thereof, 242, a 10. Nisi prius wherupon growne to be so manie & so common, 116, a 10. Noah first diuided the earth among his sonnes, 1, b 10. His polietie in Italic, 4, a 10. Problemes diet in Engla, 166, a 60. Nones foure or six in euerie moneth & why so named, 243, a 60. Rozmans first coming into Bri- taine, whense they came, and of what people they consisted, 6, b 60. Ruined manie towne & villages in England, 192, b 60. Why deale- lie enemies to f English Shes, 7, a 10. Referred to the best pla- ces of anthologie in England, 132, a 40. All (saue thre or foure) ban- shed out of the land by the king for their bile dealing, 133, a 50. Clut- tonous, 170, b 60. Roxtampton said to be the middest of England, 48, b 40. Roxtthofke what hauens it bath, 108, a 50. Roxtthumberlad a kingdome other- wise called Wrennicia vnder Ios 16, b 60. In manner inclosed be- twene the Tued and the Tine, 88, b 60. What hauens it bath, 108, a 30. Roxtthumbers kingdome how farre sometimes extended, 88, b 40. Roxtthwich sometimes called Venta Icenorum, 104, a 60. The bishop- rikes erection, circuit, and vbi- sation, 144, a 50. Romomagus a cite in England, 189, b 50. Rumbers fatal to women & men, 28, b 10. Nundina dea, 243, a 60.

O.

OEnon a cite builded sometime by Cham, 9, a 10. Officers pecular to the kings house, 164, b 30. Concerning the whole realme, 164, b 30. In the pnce of Englands court furnished with books, 197, a 30. Oile in vessels that nerest the top is best, 229, a 20. Odorousness found in a stone, 236, a 10. Othe Robert builder of Orford ca- stell, 149, a 10. Others where continuall eaten, 225, a 20. Oke for what vse it is to be refer- red, 212, b 40. Honozed whercon muffle did grow, 20, a 50. Gro- wing in Engla what soys the softest, 213, a 10. To what vse it was put in times past, 212, a 40. As fine as wainescot, 213, a 20. Oke barke bought by the saddam to tan leather withall, 212, b 50. Others

of Britaine and England.

Odes whose titles are verie hard
 short, 130, a 20
 Oban the Dane a god engineer,
 maker of y^e Carls gunne, 199, a 20
 Orchards which inhabited & which
 not, 42, b 60. The description of
 them that belong to the crowne of
 Scotland, 42, a 40. They & other
 Islands when perforce united to
 the crowne of Scotland, 43, b 60.
 Their number and situation, 30,
 a 10. First inhabited by the Sci-
 thians, 42, a 40
 Orchards and gardens in England,
 208, a 60. Furnished with all kinds
 of fruits, 210, a 30. See Gardens.
 Ordeal law brought in by the
 Saxons, 177, b 60, 178
 Order of the garter by whom first
 devised, 141, b 10. The institution
 and ceremonies thereof: note, 159
 a 60, b 40, 160. Degrees of reproch
 inhibiting from the same, 161, a
 50. See Knight.
 Order of the golden fleece and saint
 Michael, 162, a 10
 Order of the round table, 159, b 10.
 See Knights.
 Orders that are good & provided by
 law why so easilie broke, 111, a 60
 Ordinance. See Enas.
 Orpiment red and yellow, 236, b 10
 Orwell haue alia Wrewell why
 so called, 105, a 40
 Osbert of Barnwell runneth at
 tilt with a spirit, 129, a 20
 Osnec. See Abbeie.
 Osmas where they breed, 227, b 30
 Ostlers inuenerit, 220, b 30. See
 Junes.
 Othys the grandfather of Lest-
 go, 4, a 10. Slaine by the sonnes of
 Neptune and why, 4, a 20
 Oth of king Edward the confessor,
 132, b 40
 Ouse river described, 92, b 60. Cal-
 led the thrid Jhis and his fall in-
 to the sea, 102, a 60
 Oren of England not to be matched
 in all Europe, 220, a 10
 Oryon how to be thought and effe-
 med the elder vniuersitie, 152, a 20
 Oryon mules from London, 148, b
 10. The longitude and latitude
 thereof, 148, b 40. Erection of col-
 leges therein the ourthow of
 halles, 152, a 30. Colleges there
 with their foundres names, 152,
 The bishophs erection, circuit,
 and valuation, 143, a 30. See
 Castil, and vniuersities.

P.

Paddock, a corrupted word for Pe-
 ditow, 64, b 60
 Palace of the prince, and of striking
 within it how punished, 197, b 10
 Palaces belonging to the prince of
 this land, 195, a 60
 Palladius accounted the apostle of
 the Scots, 27, b 50
 Pant and what spring meeteth or
 togeth with it, 107, a 10. How
 ter that sometimes hath boyn
 notes: note, 106, a 60
 Pap it did cat bawne in Bert, 212,
 a 10
 Papists dedicated their etie gars &
 ports to Waulph & Hies, 22, b 10
 Parishes how made in euery shire
 of England, 194, a 10
 Parkes and warrens in England,
 204, a 50. How common in En-
 gland, 204, b 10. How in England
 tho in all Europe, 205, b 60. How
 left in England at the coming
 of the Normans, 205, b 30. El-
 lage and mankind diminished by
 them, 205, a 10
 Parkkeepers ordinarie fee, 204, b 40
 Parliament held at Werwicke, 125, b
 20. At Chelster, 73, b 10. See Chel-

burie by Edward y^e secod, 57, a 50
 Parader of the congregats there-
 in, 180, a 20
 Parliament court, the orders, offi-
 cers, and authortie of the same,
 173, a 10
 Parliament law, 179, b 60
 Paraspine in Scotland and why lo-
 named, 121, a 30
 Pasture best in what part of Eng-
 land and Wales, 109, b 50. It dif-
 fereth according to the soile, 109,
 b 50
 Patrons directed well to bestow
 benefices in the vacancie, 151, a 10
 See Benefices and Ministers.
 Pauls presence in Britaine, 23,
 a 10
 Peace maintained within the prince
 of Englands court: note, 197, a 60
 Pedegres wherin the Britons are
 diligent and readie, 13, a 60, b 10
 Pedlers French wherof compar,
 183, b 50. See Beggars and
 Roges.
 Pelagius brought heretic and mo-
 nasticall life into Britaine at one
 time, 26, a 10. Attempted to be
 suppressed, 27, b 30
 Pence & small coines when square,
 and by whom made round, 218, b
 60. See Coines and Shone.
 People in England of foure sorts,
 156, b 60. Less neuer than now,
 205, b 10. Their decay by diuers
 causes, 205, a 10. Their decay the
 bestward of a kingdom, 205, a 30
 Perie made of peares, 170, b 10
 Perurie how punished, 185, a 40
 Perie mother in an Ile of Scot-
 land, 39, b 60
 Perles in England, 239, a 60. Opti-
 neral, 236, b 20. Why called Opti-
 ent, 240, a 20. Whether they be
 good that are found in mullets or
 no, 242, a 10
 Peterence first granted in Eng-
 land, and by whom, 121, b 10
 Petisfoggers. See Lawiers and
 Promoters.
 Peterborow bishophs erection,
 circuit and valuation, 144, b 10
 Petriolum, 236, b 20
 Pewter how mixed, compounded, &
 made, 237, b 50. The garnish, 237,
 b 40
 Pewterers verie cunning, 237, b 30.
 Beyond sea not so cunning as
 here, 237, b 60
 Phylippe litle bled among the Dy-
 chades, 42, b 20, 50
 Physicians partition of the daie and
 night, 241, b 40. Of our time
 thanksworthy, 210, a 10
 Pigmets Ile in Scotland, 41, a 60
 Pits longer planted in Britaine
 than the Scots, and why so cal-
 led, 5, b 60. Called Redbanks &
 Pitions, and when they were fet-
 led in Britaine, 6, a 30. Whether
 they be they of whom Cesar spea-
 keth to slaine their faces, 26, a 50
 When they came out of Scarm-
 tia and arrived in Britaine, 6, a
 40. From whence they came and
 arrived in Britain, 6, a 30. Their
 crueltie in slaine the English,
 17, a 10. The first beginner and
 finisher of their wall, 117, b 30.
 They sweare to the king of Bri-
 taine neuer to erect any peculiar
 king of their owne natio, 118, a 60
 Pike a deuouring fish, 224, a 20. Is
 he ageth so he remaneth diuers
 names, 224, b 30
 Pirats how punished, 186, a 20
 Plentie and scarcitie when there is
 like to be in England, 111, b 40
 Plentie recompensed with penurie,
 233, b 20
 Plimouth standeth betwene two
 rocks, 61, a 10
 Plumbum cinereum, 238, b 40

Poisoning how punished, 185, a 30
 Police of throwing of stones in
 waies at the rume, 4, a 50
 Polymetor: Apollonius a swift run-
 ner, 226, b 40
 Pomonan an Island called a conti-
 nent, 44, b 60
 Pontum the name of Reading in
 times past, 45, b 60
 Pore peoples increase in England
 how it is procured, 193, a 50. Pro-
 uision for them, 183, a 10. Of
 three sorts, 182, b 50. See Beg-
 gers.
 Pope writeth verie vehementlie to
 the king of England, 144, a 30.
 His game out of England in
 time of blindness, 146, a 30. His
 generall correction of the calen-
 dar, 244, a 50
 Poplar growing in England and
 ferue Turners to make dishes,
 213, b 10
 Porpasse neuer but once heard to be
 found in Non, 67, b 10
 Porphyre stone, 239, b 20
 Ports noted by seafaring men, for
 their benefit vpon the coasts of
 England, 108, a 10
 Portchester how called in the Ro-
 mans time, 191, a 10
 Portlands commended to be good
 fingers of stones, 32, a 10
 Potatoes not venereous, 167, a 60
 Poterie preferred, 140, b 40
 Potiers of S. Cam efficall to
 worke miracles, 68, a 30
 Poteris superfluous arbitaments
 to former exerce, 140, a 30
 Prescription a law, 179, a 50. What
 it is, 180, b 30
 President lord of the council his
 dignitie, 164, b 40
 Preests of old in Britaine as arch-
 bishops are now, 22, b 40
 Preests of the Druides in what es-
 timation, 20, b 40
 Preests poph beholde to their god
 friends the Gothes, 223, b 30.
 What honour was done to them
 of old time in Rome, 21, a 10. Ap-
 parilled in colours like peacocks
 with spreaded tales, 139, a 10
 Precious stones, 239, a 10. How to
 be tried, 239, b 40
 Priapus and of the honey that the
 Saxon women did him, 27, a 10
 Prices of things why become ex-
 cessiue, 203, b 20. See Markets.
 Prince. See Calendar & Yeare.
 Prince a title properie belonging to
 the kings eldest sonne, 157, a 10
 Princes palaces, 195, a 60
 Privileges doe haue sometimes,
 240, b 40. A great cause of y^e rume
 of the commonweith, 205, a 60
 Privileges of princes palaces,
 churches and churchyards, 197,
 a 60
 Promontorie of Helenns otherwise
 called Cornwall, 34, b 30. Differ-
 ences in the west countrie, 4, b 40
 Of the byland called Holle head,
 36, b 20
 Promontories of Britaine, 3, a 10
 Promoters take matters to let
 lawiers on woyle, 181, a 60. See
 Lawiers.
 Promouces onlie two now in Eng-
 land, 131, a 30
 Prophecie of Bedd castil, 195, a 10
 Prophecie of conference vied in
 churches of England, 135, b 50.
 Suppressed, 136, a 20
 Prophecies to be doubted fro what
 spirit they proceed, 8, a 30
 Prouerbe, A bushell of rice and ano-
 ther of malt worth six pence, 94, a
 60. Ne mulca quidem, 229, a 60.
 How better fed on Douc banks,
 93, b 60. Of plentie and scarcitie
 like to be in England, when the
 land, 26, 111, b 40. Young seruings

men old beggars, 164, a 10
 Pstater by whom distributed into
 plumes and appointed to be read
 amongst the prebendaries, 147,
 a 20
 Pstins a kind of foules descender,
 44, b 10
 Pulpit in S. Pauls churchyard.
 See Sermon.
 Punishments in England for ma-
 lefactors, 184, b 10. For such as
 lince within the limits of the
 princes court prohibited, 197, a
 60. In England what greatest,
 184, b 30
 Punctious pester most places of
 England: note, 203, b 10
 Pyramides of stone of the Romanes
 pising, 113, b 10
 Pyrites found in euery mine of
 metall in great plentie: note, 215,
 b 60
 Q
 Qualities of the mind according
 to the qualities of the bodie,
 115, a 40
 Quarell in the dates of Edward
 the confessor, and what mischief
 grew therevpon, 7, a 10. Of monks
 Augustine coll 2100 monkes hurs
 35, b 40
 Quarries what they be and their
 sundrie sorts, 234, b 30. Of stone
 enow in England: note, 233, b 60,
 233, a 10. In Scotland of sum-
 drie kinds, 109, b 10
 Quicksilver, 236, b 10. It and sul-
 phur father and mother to all met-
 als, 237, a 10
 R

Redgind a maid dyone croues
 to the pound which hurt her
 coyne whyles she went to masse,
 68, a 40
 Radwinter, the lord wherof at bar-
 rance with the lord of Wines-
 bacu: note, 106, a 60
 Ranthounds, 208, a 30
 Rape a Rapiendo, 154, a 60
 Rape ole made sometimes within
 England, 111, a 40
 Rat Island and why so named, 34,
 a 40
 Rauen & Vulture of some thought
 to be all one, 227, b 10
 Rebellion cannot properlie be but
 of subjects, 118, a 60
 Read William bishop of Chichester
 a famous man, 141, a 60
 Reading named of y^e river, that is, de-
 uerflow, 46, a 10. In times past
 called Pontium and why, 45, b 60
 Redbanks the wild or rough tated
 Scots, 14, b 20
 Religis that the posteritie of Chas
 brought ouer into Britaine, 21, b
 50, 60, 22, a 10. Ancient used in
 Albion, 19, a 10. When it fell in de-
 caie after it was first established
 in Albion, 21, b 10. From whence
 Britie did learne his, 22, a 60. Of
 the Druides and their chiefe
 schoule held in Britaine, 20, a 60.
 Houses thereof in England, their
 reuenues & number at their dis-
 solution, 26, a 50, 60, b 10. Corrup-
 tions of it, 19, b 10
 Rents inhaused, 189, a 30
 Reuther king of Scots slaine, 118,
 a 60
 Rhe of Rhe a Saxon word for a
 water course, 45, b 60. A word in
 use in Chelster for a river, 46, a 10. A
 common name of all waters that
 run from their head, 96, b 40
 Rhene river swalloweth beffards &
 castles by y^e right begotie, 45, b 10
 Richard de la wich bishop of Chi-
 chester: note, 240, b 10
 Richard earle of warwicke, 31, b 60
 Richmond by who buried, 195, b 60
 Richmond

The first table for the description

Richmondshire and westmerland
in some places bounded by the ri-
uer Swale. 94, b 10
Riddels where it lieth, 91, a 20
Right maintained by might, 117,
b 10

Rise in the old Scottish tong
doth signifie a region of king-
dome, 6, b 60

Ripe significth the banke of enerie
broke, 240, a 50

River what sueth for water in all
Scotland, 88, b 30 One by Che-
ster that chengeh his chanel =
uerie moneth, 129, b 50

Rivers in Anglesie and their cour-
ses, 81, b 50. Great plentie in En-
gland, 109, a 50. That fall into the
Thames, 46, a 20. The lesse min-
gle their names with the greater,
93, a 30. That fall into the sea
betweene the Thames & the Sa-
uerne mouth, 53, a 10. In Den-
bighshire and Flintshire, 81, b 10.
In Devonshire, 65, a 60. Upon
the coast of Northfolke, 103, b 40.

That fall & come with the sea be-
tweene Humber & the Thames,
100, a 10. That fall into the sea in
copaile of the Island betweene the
Sauerne Humber, 72, a 10. That
discharge themselves into the
Suerne, 68, b 10. Lieng vpo the
coast of Southwales, 72, a 10. In
Somersetshire, 8, b 60. To be
found vpon the Scottish shore, 88,
a 30. Of strange qualities as au-
thors write, 46, b 10. Two called
the two twos, 78, a 10. Three
called the three sisters, 68, b 60. Of
foreign parts indued with strange
properties, 210, b 60

Robert a Norman archbishop of
Canterburie, 7, a 10. An ambiti-
ous priefte and contentious, 132,
a 40. ¶ See Archibishop.

Robin wolous deir, 92, a 50

Robberies done in England off, by
whom, & in what maner, 186, a 40

Rocheffer called Durobreum, 217,
b 10. How called in the Romans
time, 190, b 60. The bishoprike
writen, & by whom erected, and the
circuit of the same, 36, 140, b 20. ¶
preparatiue to an higher place,
140, b 40. The bridge by whome
begun and finished, 52, b 60

Rocke called the Hyspie more infor-
tunate than ten of Serpens coits,
78, b 50

Rockes called the Checkstones, 60, a
10. Called the cow and calfe berie
cruell, 79, a 30. Dangerous lieng
on a row vpon the west end of
Southwales, called the bishops &
his clerks, 78, b 50. ¶ Taken for
Jiles, 33, a 40

Roger a bishop builder of Wiles ca-
stell, 141, b 60

Roges how punished, 185, a 40. Full
of much mischefe: note, 196, b 10.
Egyptian, 183, b 50. ¶ See Ma-
gabonds.

Rome a Babylon & sinke of mischef
saith the popes owne factor: note,
136, b 60

Romans colonies in what places
of this land, 217, b 60. What coins
they had, of what metall, & with
what stamps, 217, a 50. Whade lo-
king glades of English tin, 217, b
60. Secure authoritie in this land
apart, 217, a 10. Woze log hafe
beloge they receiued barbars into
their cite, 102, b 60. Coine found
in Wodmanchester, 102, b 60. Of
temptuallie call their soles,
barbs, 21, a 50. Witide all Brit-
taine into five prouinces, 17, b 30.

what haueus in Britaine they u-
sed for, the passage & repassage to
and fro, 3, a 30. Armie consisted of
many lordes of people, 5, b 40. Sub-

due Britaine to their dominion,
5, b 10. Brought in the Latine
tong into Britains, 13, b 20. In
what places of Britaine they
planted their legions, 5, b 30.

wofull ghells to Britaine and
whyp, 5, b 40. Their knat fol-
lowed the trade of merchandize,
204, b 60. Decree for the restraint
of superfluous grasing, 213, b 60.

Brought fallow bere first into
this land, 204, b 20. Described li-
mits to enerie mans tenure, 193,
b 50. Coine found in the course of
the British wall, 128, a 50. Deu-
ised Ganel kind first, & whyp, 180,
a 60. Brought in the getting of
cocks, 223, a 40. Placed certeine
pyramides of stones, 113, b 10.

Sometime inhabited Cabridge,
91, a 10. Shoured at Chester,
73, b 50. Their ancient calendar,
242, b 60. ¶ See Britaine.

Romencie a march betweene Mon-
mouth & Glamorganshire, 75, a 20
Romencie marsh in old time called
Romana or Romanorum insula, 3,
a 30

Routes. ¶ See Gardens.
Role that bare a triple number of
leaves to thre score vpo one bur-
ton, 210, b 30

Rot in shepe and cattell whense it
cometh, 221, b 10
Rother river separateth Sussex fro
Kent, 53, b 10

Rouers. ¶ See Pirats.
Round Ile, & whyp so called, 39, b 40.
Runners on fute berie swift, 226, b
40

Rutters deride our new archerie,
198, a 60

S.

Saint Albans martyrdom found
written in an old booke, 191, b 60
S. Albans when most of all it extol-
led, 191, a 60. How called in the
Romans time, 190, b 30. Some-
times Wermetaler, 113, a 20
¶ See Verolanium.

S. Andrews in Scotland standeth
vpon the mouth of the lake Lon-
dons, 88, b 40

S. Blasphs bishoprikes eration,
circuit, and bastation, 145, a 50
S. Cuthberts foules, 44, b 10
S. Davids bishoprikes eration, cir-
cuit and bastation, 145, a 20

S. Davids land, 78, b 60, 79, a 10
S. James sometimes a nonnerie by
whom builded, 195, b 60
S. Magnus bole, 42, b 10
S. Marie ouer the, 45, b 60, 46, a 10
S. Meda. ¶ See Hwton.

S. Omond, whyp commended and
extolled by the papists, 141, b 40
S. Patrikes stiffe full of vertue,
68, a 40

S. Vincents bath, 214, b 30
Sabrina a fowd compounded of A-
ber and Jua, 36, 68, b 20

Sacrifices of mankind to idols and
yet thought most acceptable, 22,
b 10, 20

Saffron in England described and
the dyssing thereof, 232, a 40. Not
commonlie planted here till Ri-
chard the seconds time, 234, a 60.
English reckoned among spices,
232, a 40. How commonlie piced,
233, a 10. That more deere is be-
lee in no trade more, and how to
perceine it, 233, b 60. Not in the se-
cond and drie in the first degree,
233, b 60. When great plentie and
whye scarce, 233, b 10. The ver-
ties thereof, 234, a 10. When the
commoditie of it was first brought
into this land, 234, a 60. where
the grettest mart is for it, 234, b 60

Saithburie the old how it fell into
better decay, 56, b 60, 57, a 10. The
new when begun and hindered by
waters, 57, a 30. The bishoprike
by whom erected, and of the cir-
cuit, and iurisdiction of the same,
141, b 40. ¶ See Saithburie.

Salla parilla, 209, a 60
Sait artificiall of fundie loptes:
note, 240, a 40. Saie salt made in
England, 241, a 20
Saltwater, 236, b 60
Salters thre hundred in wich, 140,
a 60

Sait springs thre in the towne of
wich, 240, a 60
Sammons where in season, when
out of season else where, 72, a 40.
When to be taken, 224, a 10. Of
the grettest size in what rivers of
Scotland to be found, 88, b 20.
Taken in the Thames, 46, b 10

Samotha the name of Britaine a
long while called, 3, a 60
Samoths brought a parcell of the
linage of Joseph into Britaine,
5, a 60. One of the sonnes of Ja-
phet, 3, a 80. The religion that
he published in Albion, 19, a 10
¶ See Dis.

Saithburie so named of Sharon, 190,
a 10
Saron the son of Magus and what
teaching he practised in Albion,
19, a 30

Saramides and whereof they were
so called, 19, a 30
Sauerne described, & what waters
discharge themselves thercinto,
68, b 10. Whense it toke his name,
68, b 20. Wherein comparable to
the Thames and where in infe-
riour, 68, b 40

Saxons diuided this land into sag-
milles, 153, a 50. Builded manie
townes & villages in England,
192, b 60. What nations came with
them into Britaine, 5, a 30. Left
no idoll unhonored no not filthie
Priapus, 27, a 10. Conuerted from
paganism by Augustine & monke
27, a 20. Became first acquainted
with Britaine, 6, b 10. Under
Huguls armie in Britaine, 6, b 20

what name they gave the swake
daies, 242, a 60. The Saxons
why dradlie enemies to the Eng-
lish Saxons, 7, a 10. Their kings
bleed to be crowned at Kings
towne vpon Thames, 219, b 10

Schools of Grammar a great nu-
ber through out England, 150, b
10. Full of abuses and by what
means, 249, b 60

Schools in the primitive church
vnder the bishops iurisdiction,
139, b 50

Scythians arrive in Albania, made
themselves Scots, 117, b 60. First
inhabited the Dyshades, 42, a 40
Scolds how punished, 185, b 60

Scorie Edward builder of the new
crosse in the market place of Chi-
chester, 141, b 10
Scorpion, 218, b 20

Scots whyp so often ouercome of the
English, 114, b 20. Thwates desir-
ous to shake off the English sub-
jection, haue often made odious
attempts so to do, but in vaine,
116, b 50. Enter in league with
Charles king of France, & what
effect followed, 120, b 60, 121, a 10.

Stewie arrive in Albania and
croune a second fergus king,
118, b 10. Their king feined him-
selfe a mindrell & harped before
him: note dissimulation, 121, b 50.
Slender shift alledging that their
kings homage to the kings of
England was for the carleome of
Huntingdon, 123, b 10, 124, a 10.
Giuen out of all the boundes of
Britaine by Coell, 118, a 40.

Their dreame that a Rome (now
at westminster) was the same
whereon Jacob slept when he was
into Mesopotamia, 125, b 20.
Thesloze thousand slane at
Fawstike, 125, b 60. Delitit of
one heire to the croune from A-
lexander their last king, 125, a 10.

Thalladius accounted their appa-
rile, 27, b 50. Called Scots because
they are an obscure nation in the
sight of the world, 6, a 20. Wils
called the Redbanks or Rough-
foted Scots, & whyp so called, 14,
b 20. Whixed of the Scythian and
Spanish blood, 5, b 50. When they
arrived in Britaine out of Ire-
land, 5, b 50. They came stealing
into Britaine and are no long
continuers, 5, b 50. Fleuer made
cquest in England, 8, a 10. Great
crackers, buggers, and liers in
their histories, 8, a 10. Popetrie
the Redbanks and Irish, 6, a 10.

First giuen out of Britaine by
Marinus, 6, a 60. Dwell some-
time in the Ile of Man, 37, b 10.
Greacie giuen to witchcraft and
vnto forcerie, 37, b 60. Used to
feed on the buttocks of horses and
Saucens paps, 6, a 20. ¶ See J-
rish, & Pices.

Scotland had sometimes two king-
domes, besides that of the Dy-
shades, 16, a 30. Stored with pic-
tie of quarries of fundie fites,
109, b 10. Lies in it, 39, a 10. Hun-
ting that their princes bled, 226,
b 10. Not so fruitfull as wales,
109, a 10. The souerignite of it
all belongeth of right to the kings
of England, 117, a 10. A parcell of
ground besides the new palace
of westminster whyp so called, 122,
a 40. All the holys thereof taken
by Constantine king of Britaine
into his owne possession, 120, a 10.
How it first toke that benemici-
tion, 117, b 60. Whicther by of the
king by his letters patens, 117,
a 10. When the Dyshades and
ther Islands were united persea-
lie to the croune thereof, 43, b 60.

All the land inhabited with Brit-
tons, 118, a 60. Giuen to gormans
dising and bellchere, 165, b 60.
Under the dominions of the kings
of Britaine, 118, b 60. Conuerted
to the faith of Chist, 27, b 10. The
first attempt of the bishop of
Rome to bring it vnder his obe-
dience, 27, b 30. Thre severall
tongs spoken in it, 14, b 10

Scrope William the kings vice-
chamberlaine bought the Ile of
Man and the croune thereof, 37,
b 50

Seas tempestuous about the Dy-
shades and whyp, 42, b 50
Seculum. ¶ See Aeuum.

Simons descent supposed to be
from Edulph de Samoz a noble
man of Britaine, 120, a 40
Semiramis ouercometh Steuros
bates to his losse, 3, b 60

Sermon at Pauls crosse and the
pulpit when first ordeined, and
builded, 140, b 50
Sermons opinarie in cathedrall
churches, 235, a 62

Seruice in the bulgar tong offi-
line to the popes, 138, a 60
Sheringmen noted, 164, a 10. Shif-
ters and robbers, 196, a 40
Shellons quarterlie and pettie selli-
ons, 156, a 50

Shen in Denonshire full of aliens
that fought the conquest of Eng-
land, 7: note, 59, a 20
Senerus by birth a Romane but in
blood a Briton, 118, b 60. Fines
her of the Dykes wall, 117, b 30

Shaffesburie how called in the Ro-
mans

of Britaine and England.

mans time, 190, b 60
 Shepe of England passe all other, 211, a 10. without hoys, 221, a 40
 wild of hunted but seldom of newer eaten, 41, a 40. As big as our fallow deer, 41, a 20
 Shilling current of silver, when it by whom first coined, 218, b 60
 Ship called great Henrie, 200, b 20
 Ships well builded how far they will passe in a weke, 201, b 60. Of five hundred tun, 201, a 50.
 Old of what burthen, and how ours & theirs differ, 200, a 50. b 20
 Belonging to the quenes maiestie and hir seruice, 200, b 40. 201, a 10. The northerlie regions naile not theirs with iron, and whye, 3, b 50. The maner of dyessing them in old time, 3, b 50. Wrought of swichers sometime used in Brittain, 3, b 60. Made of canes, 3, b 60. when first made and prouided in this Island, 20, b 20. Made of swicker and covered with busse hides, 201, b 30
 Shires fortie in England, 154, a 60. By whom first made out, 153, a 50
 Shone lying in od parcels, 154, b 60, 155, a 10. Dvided into lathe, 153, b 30. In time of need haue their licentians, 155, a 30. The number of their market townes & parishes, 194, a 10. Such as send knights and burgeses to the parliament, 174, b 40. Thirtene in Wales, 154, a 60
 Shires and thares all one, 153, a 60
 Shires authoritie and office, and the reason of the name, 155, a 40.
 Their turne, 155, b 10
 Shireburne bishopricke diuided into thre, 142, a 40
 Shotes a kind of dogs out of Ffeland, 212, b 40
 Shoters hill and the length of the same, 109, a 50
 Shrimps in Wyborne as much esteemed as the swischer smelts, 52, b 10
 Shrewes Ile in Scotland, 40, a 40
 Shill king of Britons swereth against f Scotis, 118, a 60. He & his brother at ciuill discord, 118, a 60
 Shider made of apples, 170, b 10
 Shirester how called in the 1300 mans time, 190, b 60
 Shillan Islands their number & difference in greatnesse, 33, b 40
 Shuler not wanting in England, 237, a 50. How produced and increased, 237, a 30
 Shilome pacified to obtaine a bishopricke, 137, b 40
 Shimples thre hidged in a litle garden of litle above thre hundred foot of ground, 210, b 40. f See Gardens.
 Shisers thre being thre riuers, 68, b 60
 Shisers seven being seven springs in an hill, 66, a 60
 Shitomagus a citie in England, 189, b 50
 Shile the greatest Ile about Scotland, 40, b 20. f See Ile & Islands.
 Shipron castell by whome founded and finished, 31, b 50
 Shate of sundrie colors, 235, b 30
 Shanes none in England, 163, b 10
 Shlowme described, 228, b 10
 Shmichfield in the east given by Canas to certain knights, 111, a 10
 Snake described, 228, a 60
 Shnowdonie hills berie famous, 80, b 10
 Shode sale, 236, b 60
 Shomchus somewhat like our safron, 233, b 10
 Southampton hant described, 53, a 30
 Spaniards set whole towns on fire in the west Indies, 212, a 10.
 Their swozes at the sight of the

small munition in England, 198, a 20. Their swozes at the English plains building and great fare, 187, a 40
 Spaniels, 230, a 10. 60. f See Dogs
 Sparhawkes natur, 227, a 60
 Spectular stones, 239, b 20. f See Stones.
 Spider and the fle, 229, a 40
 Spider of Naples, 228, b 20
 Spirit that ran at tilt in complet armor in a moone thine night, 129, a 20
 Spring nere Shiffon Walden of a notable vertue, 211, b 50
 Springes seven in an hill called the seven sikers, 66, a 60. f See Rivers and Waters.
 Stafford how called in old time, 191, a 50
 Stag accounted the noblest game to hunt, & so others in degre, 226, a 50
 Starre honozing how hatchet at the first, 21, b 50. 60. 22, a 10
 Staues. f See Weapons.
 Statutes penall not executed, 212, b 60, 213, a 10. f See Lawes.
 Staurabates his ships of canes wherein he fought against Semiramus, 3, b 60
 Steale, 238, b 40
 Steeles in France how made, 139, b 10
 Stephan king of England licenced his barony to build castels, but with repentance, 194, b 10. Till deat withhall of his clergie, 133, b 40, 134, a 10
 Sterbrie a place where an armie bath lien, 218, a 30
 Stockfish is light lobing saie the Hollanders of Holmum, 235, b 40
 Stone that had berie twat fauoring oile in it, 236, a 10. Regall of Scotland now in wellminster abbey, and called Jacobs stone, 125, b 20. Hugue at December in Guitherie parish, 130, a 50. Spectular bled before glasse was knowne, 187, b 60. Therie great, how moueable, & how vniuouable, 130, b 10. Pretious how to be tried, 239, b 40. Bled & dedicated in times past to building of churches, 234, b 30. f See Quarries.
 Stones upon Shalshure plains to be wondered at, 129, a 60. Found upon certaine hills in Glocestershire, note, 239, b 60. Thowne a defense against the enimie, 4, a 50. Found in the heads of certein fishes, 240, a 10. Pretious, 239, a 10
 Taken out of oysters, roads, muskels, &c: 239, b 60. with berie strange things found in them, 235, b 50. Including graines of gold, 235, b 60. fashioned like cockles & mightie oysters, 130, a 10. Of sundrie sorts & not of common kinds where balie found, 215, b 60
 Strangers suffered to ble our priuileges & commodities in England, &c: which we may not do in their countrie, 115, b 10
 Streames that fall into the sea betwene the Thames & the mouth of Sauerne, 53, a 10. f See Rivers.
 Sure riuier whereof Sturbidge saie hath his name, 103, a 60.
 Parteth f See from Shulfoike, 105, a 40. By Ptolome called Romania, 105, a 50. with his six heads described, 57, a 60. with what kind of fishes it aboundeth, 57, b 40
 Sturbidge saie the most famous mart in England, 103, a 60
 Sturgeon great pletie in Wyborne riuier in times past, 52, b 10. Taken in Rochester water & given to the quene, 67, b 10
 Sturton baronie whynse it taketh

the name, 57, b 10. what the lord giurth in his armes, 57, b 10
 Subdies greater imposed vpon the clergie than the latie, 137, a 20
 Sutto ke what haueus it hath, 108, a 60
 Suillomaca. f See Wernet.
 Sulphur, 236, b 10. It and quicksilver father and mother to all metals, 237, a 10
 Summerfet place, 195, b 50. f See Dukes.
 Summerfetshire & Glocestershire parted asunder by Swinford riuier, 68, a 30. Cold baths there, 214, b 40
 Sunne lost his light in the daies of Abethlone, 59, a 40
 Sundale prophoned, 213, b 50. Spaltrie faires, 244, b 60
 Superstition of some foolish conuicts when their cattell die of the garget, 110, a 40
 Suffer separated from Kent by the riuier of Rother, 53, b 10. Thinge done vnder Eila the Shpron, 16, b 10. what haues it hath, 108, b 20
 Sutherie why so called, 45, b 60
 Swale riuier the bound in some places betwene Richmondshire and wellmerland, 94, b 10
 Swifte a noisome bermin, 228, b 30
 Swine in England, & how diuerslie their flesh is bled, 221, b 50
 Swinford riuier parted Summerfet and Glocestershires asunder, 68, a 30
 Swords two being two riuers so named, 78, a 10
 Syria Phenices, 187, b 60
 T.
 Tabaco, 209, a 50
 Taberd made of English pearle, 239, b 60
 Tasse a citie of countenance indued with the se cathedra of a bishop, 74, b 20
 Tasse a swift riuier and violent in Glamorganshire described, 74, b 20
 Tagas riuier perideth clots of gold, 46, b 10
 Tale of a wellshman that slept betwixt two swozes with a knife at his hart, 78, a 10
 Tame riuier and the course thereof, 96, b 10. Diuidenth Chesheshire & Lancashire, 84, a 20
 Tanners diue oke by the laudam pearle in Waite, 212, b 50
 Tansler his diuision of the daie and the night, 241, b 60
 Tapfers. f See Finnes.
 Tarantula of Neapolitan spider, 228, b 20
 Taw the finest riuier for water that is in all Scotland, 88, b 30
 Tax. f See Benefices & Tenth.
 Taxis a noble riuier, where the beuer is onlie found, 79, a 50
 Tenth is the pikers leach of farges on: note, 224, a 20
 Tenthys first denised by the pope & after taken by by prescription of the king, 137, a 10. Two granted to the king of England towards the reconerie of Burdeaux, 136, b 40. Yearlie paid to the prince in times past not annuall but voluntarie, 136, b 30. Of the bishopps in England to what summes they yearlie amounted, 146, a 30
 Ternes quartourie kept through out the yeare, 180, b 40. A rule to know the beginning and ending of them with their returnes, 181, b 50. Their times no hinderance vnto iustice, 181, b 20. when they begin at the ciuill law courts, 182, a 20
 Thamar partly Denonshire from Cornuall, 67, a 10

Thames ebbeth and floweth twice daie and night. & at what houses, 46, b 50. whether it came by Sh. Albions of non in times past, 192, a 50. The cause why it ouerflows eth hir banks nere to London, 47, a 10. whynse it hath his head of beginning, 45, b 20. The length of it with the commodities of the same, 46, a 60. Such riuers as fall into the same described, 45, a 30.
 Thoked with fends and thelers, 46, b 30. The number of botes and swatmen kept and maintained vpon it, 47, a 60. with what fish is it aboundeth, 46, b 10. Carps laterlie brought into it, 46, b 20. The course thereof, 47, b 10
 Thebe and hir thre sonnes) conspire the death of hir husband, 237, b 10
 Thelt how punished, 185, b 20
 Thenes how to be apprehended by law, 186, b 30. Sauced by their booke how punished, 187, b 60
 Theodosius chanacth the name of Britaine into Valentia, & whye, 5, a 20
 Thin knight sir John his stakke house, 46, a 30
 Thistle benet, 209, a 60
 Thowzofares ascribed to Antonianus, 249, a 30. And Innes, 246, b 10. f See Townes.
 Tigers ballard in Scotland, 41, a 50
 Tillage and manking diminished by perkes, 205, a 10. f See Huls bandmen.
 Timber. f See Wood.
 Time and hir parts how accounted in England, 241, a 40
 Tin, 237, b 20. And lead to be found in fix of the Orchades, 43, a 10
 Tin looking glasses, 237, b 60
 Tine north notable flozed with sammon, &c: described, 90, a 20
 Tine south described, 90, b 20
 Tith of houses in Kent, 111, a 10
 Tithes paid with great scrupulositie, 43, b 60
 Tithingman in Latine Decurio, 154, a 20
 Tithings. f See Hundredes.
 Tithwhales in Scotland, 41, a 50
 Tittidale where it lieth, 91, a 20
 Tokes commonlie found where aduers be, 228, a 60
 Tong Britally called Camberac, 13, a 40. Could neuer by any art temptis be extinguished, 13, a 60.
 Corrupted by Latine and Saxons, 13, a 40. Comly hath some affinity with the Armoican, 14, a 60. Helpe of our English to be redressed and perfected, 14, a 10. when the English began to recover and grow in more estimation than before, 14, a 10. The French brought into England & in great practise, 13, b 50. when it cealed to be spoken in England generally, 14, a 10. The Latine brought into Britaine by the Romans, 13, b 20. The Saxons brought into England whereof some reliques remaine vnbolished, 13, b 50. In the south parts of England are thre seuerall tonges bled, 14, b 10.
 Touchstone, 235, a 60
 Townes and cities in England, how made, 189, b 20. What called thowzofares, 246, b 10. Of greatest trauell, 247, a 40. Shoye in old time than now, 192, b 80. 193, a 10. How manie market townes in euerie shire, 194, a 10. Decaid by changing of one waie, 56, b 60.
 f See Cities.
 Towpe of London, sometimes a kings palace, 195, b 50
 Trauellers. f See Finnes.
 Treas in England of what sortis, 213, a 10
 Treas

The first table for the description, &c.

Trees supposed to have bene in the ground since Noahs flood, 214, a 50. *See* *W*itchards.
Trent river described, 96, a 10
Treson in the nobilitie how punished and tried, 184, b 30
Trespases *See* *H*umiliations.
Treasure lord of England his dignitie, 164, b 40
Tribute to Augustus out of Brittain of what things raised, 111, b 10
Tribute of howles skins, 225, a 60
Turkes great gunnes made by one Diaban & Dene, 199, a 20. When they began their warre, 242, a 50
Turkes of Indish peacocks gelded, 223, a 40
Tunstall bishop of Durham baselike bozne; note, 130, b 50
Turner doctor of physick his saying, 150, b 60. His opinion of the hot baths, 216, a 10
Turne spits a kind of dogs, 231, b 30
Twelve river the bound betwene England and Scotland described, 88, b 60
Twelve men in euerie hundred, 154, a 40. *See* *F*ingest.
Twilight, 242, a 10. *See* *N*ight.
Tyrannic of Aethiopia and the sons of Septemur, 4, a 10. *See* *E*ruellie.

V.

Vagabonds their severall bifolders and degrees, 183, b 60.
Vow punishable by law, 184, a 10
Vaenia one of the names of Brittain, 5, a 20
Valuafores a name applicable to all degrees of honours, 158, b 40
Valies in England that are famous, 111, b 50. *See* *D*ales.
Vandals where incamped at first entering into this land, 129, a 10
Venison in England neither bought nor sold: note, 204, b 50. *See* *H*unting and Parks.
Vermilion, 236, b 20
Vermine. *See* *S*ea's venomous and flies.
Vermine, 191, b 10
Vermine now *S*ibbons, 113, a 20. Whether the Thames came by it or no in times past, 192, a 50. *See* *S*ibbons.
Vortex the crowne of the head, and why so called, 10, b 10
Vesell exchanged now in England, 188, b 60
Vine growing in England, 213, a 60
Vicount a name of dignitie next to the earle, 157, a 50. Is created of the prince, 158, a 60
Vicounts in England two, 165, a 10
Vices call the strongest hold in England in Henrie the first time, 141, b 60.
Villages more in England in old time than now, 192, b 60, 193, a 10. The cause of their increase, 190, a 40.
Vincennes Clements the popes father in England, 136, b 40
Viper. *See* *S*ider.
Viper a fish onlie in the river Wye, 72, a 40
Vnder shiriffes office and charge, 155, a 60
Universitie in Chester berie famous, 73, b 60. In Arthurs time, 190, b 20. In London, 151, a 40
Universities in England sometimes more, 148, a 10. Now in England three at this date, 148, a 30. Of Cambridge and Oxford by diverse abuses out of order, 149, b 30. How feared and their provision, 148, b 10. Their orders, scholars, colleges, 149. Exercises, studies, degrees, & dignities, 150.

when builded, vncertaine, 147, a 60. Their lands laid waste for and gaped at: note, 152, b 10. Cleuen in France, 139, b 10
Vintners how punished, 233, b 10
Vortiger sent for the Saxons into Britaine, 6, b 10. His bale, 81, a 10
Vitellius duke of Bohemia durst not erect service in the bulgar tongue without the popes consent, 138, b 10
Vre mouth, where is a pit whose bottom is not fountable, 104, a 40
Vre river described, 93, a 10
Vires and alikes, 216, b 60
Vitruvius a trade brought into England by the Jewes: note, 189, a 50
Vulture. *See* *K*auen.

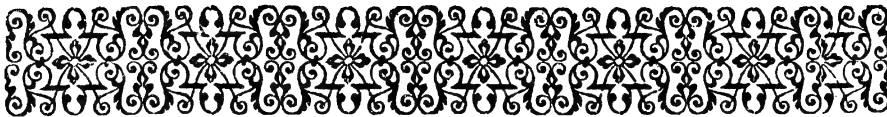
W.

Wad a commoditie sometime in England, 111, a 40
Waggons for warre when used in England, 199, b 60
Waie high & of towne decayed by changing of them, 56, b 60. *See* *H*ighways.
Wainecote equalled by some English, 213, a 20
Wake, laie and duchesse of Lancashire against bishop Lib: note, 143, b 40.
Walden in Essex, whereof so named, 206, b 10. Sometimes called Waldenburgh when first planted with lacron, 232, a 50
Waldes in the Celticke tongue significth forests, &c. 206, b 10
Wales a word derived of the Saxons, 116, a 60. How so fruitful as England, 109, a 10. So called of the German word walsh, 68, b 10
Wales of fens and bogs, 214, a 30. Divided into three kingdoms, 15, a 30
Walsh used of the Saxons as we use the word strange, 116, a 60
Wales that in times past were limits to England and Scotland, 127, b 10. 128, a 10
Wandleburne hills and why so called, 129, a 10
Wandles in times past called wintles, 195, a 40
Wapentake a word compounded, & how, 154, a 50. *See* *H*undred.
Warens. *See* *P*arkes, 204, a 50
Warne river runneth almost nine miles from the head within the land, 89, a 60
Warfare in waggons when used in this land, 191, b 60
Warners of whapels a kind of dogs, 231, b 20
Warre civil turneth to the enemies advantage, 118, a 60. How God disappointeth as abhorring it, and louing peace, 98, b 50
Warwike how called in the Romas time, and how manie parish churches it had, 190, b 20
Wasps. *See* *H*ornets.
Watches. *See* *N*ight.
Water what best to beare bene withall, 170, a 40. The greatest fresh in England, 86, a 60
Waters in England of what sorts, natures, and qualities, 210, b 50. How hurtfull, 211, a 50. Of speciall vertues to help the wounded and diseased, 214, b 50. 215, a 10
Waters came into the mind of Salisbury at high masse time, 57, a 50
See *R*ivers.
Watling street (rightlie named Gutthelme street, and whie) one of the highways of Britaine, and how it is called, 113, a 10. By whom builded, 112, a 40. *See* *H*ighways.
Wax & of how many daies it consisteth: note, 142, a 40. Named after the English, Saxons, and Scotch manner, 244, b 20
Well in Sharnesborow forest concerning wood, &c. into hard stone, 129, b 60. That ebbs and flows as the sea doth, 131, b 10
Wells in sundrie places of diverse strange qualities, 130, b 10. Two whose water participating of one soie differ in qualitie, 130, b 60. Three nere Conventrie of strange and effectuall vertues, 215, a 10
Wells & baths hot, 214, b 20. *See* *B*aths, *R*ivers, *S*prings and waters.
Wellsmans tale that slept betwene two swords and a knife at his hart, 78, a 10
Wellsmen call English the mother of their countrie, 36, a 10. They let in the Saxons, and whie, 6, b 30. The errors of some noted, which will haue them come from the French, &c. 3, b 30. Contentious to go to law, 182, a 50. What shift they make for plastering, 187, a 60
Weapons of what kinds used and worn in England, 199, a 60. *See* *F*ringir.
Were river described, whose mouth is eight miles from Durham, 91, b 10
Weremouth monks, and why so called, 91, b 10
Westburie under the plaine neuer without a ther of twaine, 67, b 60
Westmerland and Richmondshire how bounded, 94, b 10. By certain stones in the edge of Shanes more, 113, b 10
Whales tithed in Scotland, 41, a 50
Wheat of summer, & wheat of winter, 169, b 10
Whetstones, 235, b 20. *See* *Q*uaries and Stones.
White bishop of Lincoln his coming to be bishop of Winchester: note, 137, b 40
Whitehall, when and by whom erected, 195, b 40
Whittherne (in Latine Candida cala) why so called, 146, b 60
Whosedome how punished in Conventrie daies, 185, a 60
Whithowit is situated, 240, a 50
Whiter river described, 97, b 30
Whit whole gotten into the hands of Edward the third, 31, b 60. Called in Latine Vectis, 31, a 50. The names of the parsonages and vicarages in the same, 31, b 10. First converted to the faith though the last that harkened to the word, 31, b 40
Willand of welland river described, 101, a 50
Wilfride first converted the Isle of Wight to the faith, 31, b 40
Wilton having sometime twelve parish churches, how it grew to be but a poore village, 56, b 60
William conqueror so named, not by conquest but by challenge, 123, a 30
Constituted here testamentarie to Edward confessor, 123, a 20
Winchester how called in the Romas time, 190, b 40. Bishopricke when first erected, by whom, and the circuit thereof, 141, b 10
Wind sold to mariners vnder certaine knots of thred, &c. 38, a 10. Vehement and strong issuing out of the hilles called the Peake: a wonder, 129, a 60
Windleburie, 195, a 40
Windsor builded by king Arthur of Britain, &c. 196, a 10
Wine drinking in England, and

whereto the fault is to be imputed, 110, b 50. Sometime grown in England, 111, a 10. How more spent than in England, 167, b 10. Whether it will be kept in an time cup or no, 239, b 50. Natural and artificiall, 167, b 10. Sometimes tithed in Kent, 111, a 10. The best called *Chelclogium*: note, 167, b 20
Windsor river maketh the greatest more of fresh water in England, 86, a 60
Wire a creature where ships lie out at robe, 87, a 10
Witchcraft and forgerie much blessed in the Isle of Man, 37, b 60. How punished, 185, a 10
Witham river and what rivers fall into the same, 102, a 10
Wit river watereth all the west parts of England, 83, b 10
Women of England exercising and vaine, 172, b 10
Wood decayed by burning of birch, 234, b 50. Consumed in Wales by a fire of oak, 238, a 10. Exceedinglie wasted with making of pots, glasses, &c. 238, b 10. How in some countries of England by the pound, 214, a 20. Why in some places of England it cannot grow, 212, a 20. What kinds were occupied vsually in building in times past, 212, a 40. What will follow of the decay thereof, if not looked vnto, 213, b 10. One acre of ground of some wasted for the supplie of it, 213, b 50. Much distressed by making of salt, 240, b 60
Woods euerie where decayed and by what means, 106, a 40. In England great store in times past, 211, b 60. Of beech & hazel, 213, a 40. Decayed in the west Indies & how, 212, a 10
Words of a Spaniard that taught queene Elizabeth first, 198, a 30
Woolf by whom builded, 191, b 60
Wool of English sheepe excellent, & how employed, 211, a 10
Wool what it significth, 206, b 30
Woolues become dogs, and dogs wolues, 132, a 30. Destroyed in England and how, 215, a 60
Wonders of maruels of England, 128, b 20. Of dogs, 229, b 60. Of manifes, 231, a 40. Found in stones, 235, b 30. 236, a 10
Worcester how called in the Romas time, 190, b 60. In old time called Cair Wanganon or Cair Frigon, 70, b 10. The bishopricke created on, circuit, and valuation, 141, a 60
World diuided into three parts, 1, a 10. *See* *E*arth.

Y.

Ycare counted after the course of the sunne, 243, b 60, 244, a 20
Beginning thereof different among diuerse people, 244, a 10. Emke: 244, a 10. The beginning thereof not vniforme a certaine, 243, b 60
Yeomen in our law called Homines legales: note, 163, b 10. How instituted and named, 146, b 10
Yoke sometimes called *Uitrix*, & why 217, b 10. Placed in Scotland by Leontinus, 190, a 60. Called *Uitrix*, and whie, 93, a 30. The chiefe cite of the kingdom of Northumberland, 16, b 60. How called in the Romas time, 190, a 60. The archbishopricke created, & whie, 145, a 60. Bishopricke vnder the said see four, 135, a 10
Yorke where what hauns it hath, 108, a 30



The second table Alphabeticall, being a complet extract of names and matters dispersed in the historie of Britaine and England: wherein the reader is aduisedlie to distinguishing of persons and actions in perusing euerie discourse, least by taking one for another
(diuers persons being of one name) his memorie be confounded, and some error or doubt arise.

By this table you may obserue how manie archbishops, bishops, earles, dukes,

etc: haue bene in this land before the conquest: as also matter of discourse and worth the marking, whether you see this word (Note) which dooth oftentimes come to hand.

Gathered by Abraham Fleming.

A.					
A	Abbe of saint Augustine at Canturburie built, 102, a 60. Of Rippon burnt by R. E. dyed, 158, a 50	Abbe built by Adelfane, 156, a 40. Founded by Alured, 148, b 50. Building of them thought a full satisfaction for sins, 163, b 20. What their state was in the daies of John of Beuerlie & Beda, 130, b 20	Aborigenes, and the opinion concerning them gainesaid, 4, a 60	Abundance. <i>See</i> Plencie.	Abba bishop of Theban, 129, a 40
	Abelmosus archbishop of Canturburie, 182, a 10	Abold king of Eastangles, 129, a 10	Ada the son of Ida king of Mercia, 95, b 30	Adeliza the daughter of duke William, whom Harold should haue married, 197, a 40	Adelme rebelling against his king, and pardoned, doth giue seruice in the field, 131, a 30
	Adelfane bishop of Shireburne commended, 143, a 40. Of R. Egberts counsell, 140, b 20	Adelwold king of Suffex recetued the Ile of wight as a gift upon condition, 119, a 30. He causeth the Essexmen to peid vnto him, 150, b 60. He is slaine, 151, a 20	Adelme king of England crowned & consecrated at Kingston upon Thames, 154, a 10. Some to late for exiling his brother, 155, b 10. He goeth out of his waie to see where S. John of Beuerlie was buried, 155, a 40	His vicarages against diuerse kings conspiring against him, 154, b 60, 155, a 10. His vicarage against six kings, all slaine with diuerse others, 156, a 10. Described, his death, and what presents were sent him, 156, a 40	Adelfane bishop of Shireburne commended, 143, a 40. Of R. Egberts counsell, 140, b 20
	Adelwold bishop of Winchester builded of Euse abbey, 161, b 20	Adalke worshipped and prayed vnto, 44, a 40	Adrian abbat of S. Augustines at Canturburie commended, 120, b 10. He that came with Theodosie, and died, 129, a 60	Adrian the emperour passeth into Britaine, 53, a 40. His wall diuiding Britaine and Scotland, 53, a 50	Adrian the pope sendeth legats into England, 134, b 30
	Adancement of a bondman disdained, 46, a 30	Adulterer maintained by an adulteresse: note, 40, b 40, 69	Adwin bishop of Winchester committed to prison, 187, a 60	Adelme king of England crowned & consecrated at Kingston upon Thames, 154, a 10. Some to late for exiling his brother, 155, b 10. He goeth out of his waie to see where S. John of Beuerlie was buried, 155, a 40	Adelme king of England crowned & consecrated at Kingston upon Thames, 154, a 10. Some to late for exiling his brother, 155, b 10. He goeth out of his waie to see where S. John of Beuerlie was buried, 155, a 40
	Adelme king of England crowned & consecrated at Kingston upon Thames, 154, a 10. Some to late for exiling his brother, 155, b 10. He goeth out of his waie to see where S. John of Beuerlie was buried, 155, a 40	Adelme king of England crowned & consecrated at Kingston upon Thames, 154, a 10. Some to late for exiling his brother, 155, b 10. He goeth out of his waie to see where S. John of Beuerlie was buried, 155, a 40	Adelme king of England crowned & consecrated at Kingston upon Thames, 154, a 10. Some to late for exiling his brother, 155, b 10. He goeth out of his waie to see where S. John of Beuerlie was buried, 155, a 40	Adelme king of England crowned & consecrated at Kingston upon Thames, 154, a 10. Some to late for exiling his brother, 155, b 10. He goeth out of his waie to see where S. John of Beuerlie was buried, 155, a 40	Adelme king of England crowned & consecrated at Kingston upon Thames, 154, a 10. Some to late for exiling his brother, 155, b 10. He goeth out of his waie to see where S. John of Beuerlie was buried, 155, a 40

The second table for the historie

Þrögoaster a **Goth** **slaieth** **flaunt**
us **biæd** **þröbilitunne**, 68, b 50
Þröb: **þroþ** **Almeine** **of** **Centur-**
burie, 114, a 10 **Þrödel** **of** **Cæ-**
turburie, 150, b 30. **Þröthnotun**
of **Centurburie**, 182, a 20, 185, a
 10. **Þroþ** **of** **ȝoþke**, 152, b 10,
 196, b 20. **Þröfite** **of** **ȝoþke**, 185,
 a 20. **Þröred** **of** **ȝoþke**, 188, a 20.
Augustine **the** **manne** **of** **the**
Englysh **nation**, 101, a 30. **Wet-**
swald **of** **Centurburie**, 129, b 60
Wrightswald **of** **Centurburie**,
 126, b 20, 30. **Wola** **of** **ȝoþke**, 125
 b 50. **Wadda** **of** **ȝoþke**, 119, b 20
Damianus **of** **Centur.**, 116, b 40.
Deufene **of** **Centur.**, 116, b 40.
Ecnald **of** **Centur.**, 137, b 40.
Eclinus **of** **Centurburie**, 186,
 b 40. **Ecnothus** **of** **Centurburie**,
 182, b 30. **Epigheus** **of** **Centur-**
burie **murthered** **by** **the** **Danes**,
 170, b 10, 40. **Egbert** **of** **ȝoþke**:
 note, 130, a 60. **Gutheline**
of **London** **ambassadoz** **for** **Byz-**
tainis, 71, b 30. **Honogius** **of**
Centurburie, 110, a 30. **He**
receiunct **his** **paſſ**, 110, b 10. **John**
of **ȝoþke** **reigneth**, 125, b 50.
Lambert **of** **Centur.**, 135, a 50.
Deþyined, 132, a 20. **Laurence**
of **Centur.** **¶** **Sei** **Laurence**,
Þrothelmus **of** **Centur.**, 130, b
 50. **Wdo** **of** **Centur.**, 136, b 60.
Dwald **of** **ȝoþke**, 161, b 20.
Pietmond **of** **Centur.**, 149,
 a 20. **Paule** **of** **ȝoþke** **receiunct**
his **paſſ**, 110, b 10. **Robert**
of **Centurburie**, 187, b 20, 60. **Sti-**
ricus **of** **Centur.**, 166, a 60.
Stigand **of** **Centurburie**
intrudo: note, 191, a 40. **Tack-**
win **of** **Centurburie**, 129, b 60.
Theodeof **of** **Centurburie** **cre-**
ated **upon** **condiſion**, 120, a 20.
Wylfride **the** **ſecund** **of** **Centur-**
burie, 129, a 50. **Wylſſere**, 150, a
 10. **Wollan** **of** **ȝoþke**, 156, a 50
Þröbſhops **authorite** **exempli-**
fied: note, 181, b 30. **Þröke** **in**
Byztain, 12, a 30. **Þröke** **ſle**
with **their** **clergie** **into** **wodis** **&**
mounteins: note, 98, b 20. **Þröke**
ſe **of** **Centur.** **monks** **reſuſe**,
 120, a 10. **Þröke** **ſe** **reſuſe** **to**
Lichfield, 132, a 10. **Wf** **Centur-**
burie **&** **ȝoþke** **with** **a** **decree**
concerning **their** **election**, 110,
 b 20. **Þröke** **reſtozed** **of** **Centur-**
burie, 136, a 40. **Þröke** **ſe** **of**
Centurburie **void**, 135, a 20
Þröcgallus **king** **of** **Byztain**
argued **to** **diſſention**, **&** **deþre-**
ued, 21, a 10
Þröufre **made** **king** **of** **Nozthum-**
berland **and** **conſecrated**, 136, b
 60. **Þröke** **ſe** **deþs**, 137, a 10
Þröke **and** **their** **charge**: note,
 73, b 40
Þrölius **Amþroſe**. **¶** **Sei** **Pure-**
lius.
Þröle **dike** **Robert** **of** **Norman-**
dies **paramour**, **that** **bare** **him**
duke **william** **the** **conqueror**,
and **of** **hys** **pleaſantneſſe** **and** **dan-**
ce, 201, b 20
Þrömoſa **by** **whom** **fiſt** **people**,
 63, a 40. **Guien** **to** **Conan** **Wre-**
ldor, **&** **the** **plot** **to** **people** **it** **diſ-**
appointed, 67, a 20. **Þröke** **eymon**
or **reſon** **of** **the** **name**, 69, b 10
Þrömoſica **in** **France** **where** **it** **u-**
ſeth, 12, a 40
Þrömlif. **¶** **Sei** **Þrömlif**.
Þröth **begotten** **out** **of** **Wedelock**,
 90, b 10. **Þröth** **of** **whom** **begot-**
ten, 88, a 20. **Þröth** **beginereth**
to **reigne**, 90, a 40. **Þröth** **a** **migh-**
tie **making**, 92, a 10. **Þröth** **what** **is**
left **of** **ſon** **of** **him**, 93, a 10. **Þröth**
had **two** **wives**, 93, b 10. **Þröth**
exploits, 91, a 10. **Þröth** **two**
battles **againſt** **the** **Saxonas**.

90, a 60. He is wounded and deth
his burial: note, 91, b 50
Purragus, king of Britaine, 32, a 10
He surretheth this land a repa-
reth the ruines of it, 136, b 20, 35
b 60. He is banntrefre, 36, a 30.
In what state Britaine was
in his reigne, 46, a 50. King of
the Acen, 42, a 60. He putreth
the Romans to flight, 35, b 40.
He is most villanously abused
by them, 42, a 60. He is buried
at Glocester, 37, a 10
Purgas a gentilewoman married
to king Ethelwulf, 140, a 40
Phepiotons, ¶ See Duke.
Pherbert protector of gouernor of
young king Kenelme bribed,
murdereth his lord and mai-
ster, 139, b 50
Pheraracus interteineeth Brit-
t, 7, b 40
Pherius Pheneuentis bishop of
Shirbozne, 149, a 10
Pherians, 33, a 10
Pheriolous archbishop of Can-
turburie, 185, a 10
Phereth archbishop of Cantur-
burie, 150, b 30
Pherethane king of Kent & Duke
Calber vanquish the Danes
by sea, 141, a 20. ¶ See Pherel-
thane.
Phalon He now Pheres He, 92,
a 30
Phauline ordained archbishop of
the English nation, 101, a 30.
His see at Canturburie, 102, a
60. He receiveth the pall, 101, b
60. Surnamed the English-
mens apollie, 102, b 60. He re-
quieyth three thinges of the
Britains to be obserued, 103, a
20. His miracles, his acts and
deeds, 102, a 10
Phaulus the emperour is denied
his tribute out of Britaine, his
acts and deeds : note, 32, b 30
Phauls a. of Morwice baptised,
166, b 50. Banded with Danes
& others maketh against Del-
thane, discorde, 155, b 30. Echa-
sed by king Edmund, he return-
eth into Northumberland, &
expelled by the people, 158, a 40
Hetheth upon him the rule of
the Northumbers, 156, b 60.
Disguised he commeth to viem
the English campe, 155, b 60
King of the Danes of North-
umberland attempteth war
against king Edmund, his
death, 156, b 60
Phulus Atticus a Romane cap-
taine slain, 50, b 30
Phulus Dibius sent into Bri-
taine to supplie the ryme of Al-
corius, 40, b 10
Phulus Plantius with his armie
arriveth in Britaine, 34, a 10
Phurcius Ambrosius & his brother
Uter arriue in Britaine
with their powers against
Phortigerne, 84, a 10. He & Uter
Phendragon flee into little Bri-
tain, 77, a 40. He with his Bri-
tains encounter the Saxons,
88, a 30. He putteth Saxons
out of Britaine, 84, b 50. He fall-
eth sicke at Winchester, 85, a
10. ¶ See Uter Phendragon.
Phurcius Conanus made king of
Britaine, & described, 94, b 60.
He killeth Constanine, 94, a
60. He is noted by Gylbas to be
a vertie bad man, 95, a 10
Phurbin ¶ See Berthun.

Badud. ¶ **See** **Bladud.**
Baldwin earle of **Flanders** com-
 meth into **England** to visit
Edw. his brother in law, 188,
 b 10. **Earle of Flanders** seith
 duke **William** to conquer **En-**
gland, 198, b 30
Bancket fatal, 79, a 50
Baptisme of bondmen and bond-
 women and making them free,
 123, a 60. How gracious being
 received: note, 123, a 10. Recei-
 ved of the **Fifteenth** arme & how
 beneficiall, 83, a 10. ¶ The mini-
 string thereof godfathers were
 in use, 114, b 10. Whiskered to
 ten thousand in the river of
Suale, 100, b 60. Eggeled de-
 fied the font with his ozure
 when he was baptised, 165, a 20
Bardi, their vsage and professi-
 on, 3, a 10
Barthus the son of **Dynis,** 3, a 30
Barreg. ¶ **See** **Walden.**
Basilius bozve of a **Bytish**
 woman ruleth **Britaine,** 54, b
 10. He partlyeth with physicians
 to poison his father **Gene-
 ras,** 55, b 60
Basards made kings as **Africe**
 king of **Northumberland,** 125,
 b 20. **Harold** so proclaimed and
 consecrated, 181, b 20. **Wyn-
 dus** admitted to rule **Britain,**
 20, a 40
Batani, now **Hollanders,** 72, a 30
Bath called **Carbaddon,** 14, b 10.
 Befleged by the **Saxons** and
Germans, but overthyowne &
 flaine, 90, b 60, 91, a 10
Bath ¶ **See** **Caerbyzan.**
Baths hot when first made of re-
 pored and by whom, 12, b 40
Battell of **Albion** fought be-
 twene **K. Edmund** **Ironside** &
Cnut with his **Danes,** 177, a
 10. Of foure houres continu-
 ance betwene the **English** and
 the **Danes,** 176, b 40
Beaks wild denour rulers of
Britaine, 11, b 40, 50
Beatrice put to death by hir hus-
 bands for poisoning hir hus-
 band, 154, b 10
Beautie a snare to intrap: note,
 78, b 60. A bait, & also a deadlie
 haine, 160, a 60, b 10. Vnused to a
 shamefull end, 191, b 60. ¶ He hel-
 ped not to save life, 171, a 10
Beautie of **Edgwa** most excel-
 lent, 153, a 10. ¶ **See** **Ront.**
Beda dieth, diuerse things noted
 concerning him, 130, b 10
Beline and **Bern** made frendes,
 174, a 60. ¶ **See** **Brennus.**
Belinus general of **Calibetans**
 arme valiant, 27, a 40
Belins gate (now **Wiltingsgate**)
 wherupon the ashes of **Belins**
 bodie were kept in a biskell of
 brasie, 19, a 10
Beil of **S. Elutus:** note, 161, a 60
Bels used in battell caused re-
 ro: note, 27, b 10
Bergion brother to **Albion** kept
Ireland & the **Ophnets,** 4, a 60
Berking and who build the ab-
 beie there, 122, a 60
Bericus expelled out of **Britain,**
 his counsell to **Claudius,** 34, a 10
Berne iudge burned for crueltie,
 135, a 30
Berne a noble man about yorke,
 the vaunting of whose wife
 died much mischeefe, 144, b 20
Berne an earle malicious flaine
 by his cousin, 188, a 20, 60
Berne B. of **Glengales,** 129, a 10
Berned by murther vsurper
 the kingdom of **Mercia,** he is
 flaine, 128, b 10
Bernulfe of **Mercia** flaine, 138,
 b 20. He stomacherly king &

bert, 138, a 50
 Bertegils bishop of Caſſangies, 126, a 60
 Bertha king Chereberts daughter wife to Ethelbert king of Kent, 99, a 50
 Berthefride a valiant Northumbrian captain, 129, a 20
 Berrochthure, new Berſchire, 143, b 40
 Berthun a duke of Suſſex ſlaine 124, b 50
 Bertwald archbiſhop of Canturburie, 129, b 60
 Bertwolve ſk. of Mercia tributary to the weſſaxons, chafed out of his countrie by the Danes, 142, a 20
 Birinus a biſhop Italian cometh to the weſſaxons to the chriſtian faith, 114, b 10
 Biſcop a monke builded two abbeies, and wat artificers he brought into England that were not in it before, 120, b 30
 Biſc. ¶ See Biſhop.
 Biſhop Aſca of Herham, 129, a 40
 Beſſian of Shireburne of ſk. Egberts council, 140, b 20, Beſtbold of wincheſter, 161, b 20
 Bſon of wincheſter, 187, a 60
 Bidhelme biſhop of Shireburne, 129, a 60. Biſon of wincheſter, 161, a 40. Biſſan a warrior, 138, b 10. Biſſing of Shireburne, 149, a 10. Biſſ of the Caſſangies, 121, b 60. Bonificius of the Eſſangies, 121, b 60. Byghtelme o. Docheſter, 161, a 40. Camelgarſt taken priſoner of the Danes, & redeemed by ſk. Edward, 151, a 60. Cedda of the Caſſangies, 117, a 60. Coſi in armes on hoſtſlacke deſtroyeth idols, 109, b 10. Colman of Northſhires, 119, a 40. Cuſbert of Aneſſerne, 125, a 30. Daniell of wincheſter, 129, a 60. Diuma firſt biſhop of Mercia, 118, b 20. Dunſane of worceſter and London, 160, a 10. Eadmund of Lindſie, 122, b 60. Eata of Heream, 125, b 50. Edmund of Shireburne ſlaine in battell, 144, a 10. Eadulfus of Liſchfield alorgned with the pall, 132, a 20. Egwine of worceſter, 128, a 60. Eluthertus of weſſaxons, 129, b 10. Elygheus of wincheſter, 166, b 60, 165, b 50. Etkenwald of the Eſſangies, his ſee at London, 122, a 60. Ethelbold of wincheſter, 160, a 10. Felix. ¶ See Felix. Finan of Northumbres, 119, a 40. Gennemund of Rocheſter, 122, b 62. Germanus ſent to the Caſſangies to reduce them to the faith, 121, a 10. Incolme ſlaine in the battell at Aſdon, 177, a 20. Dſwald of worceſter, 160, a 10. Putta of Rocheſter a god muſician, 120, b 10. Of Rocheſter a king Egelred at ſtrife, 165, a 60. Serboulth of Mercia, 122, a 50. Southwite of wincheſter of king Egberts council, 140, b 20. Tſba of Northumbres, 119, b 10. Walder of London, 122, a 60. Werſtridus of worceſter, 149, a 10. Wilfrid of Northumbres his diſſeſſence, 119, b 10. William of London baniſhed, 191, a 20. William the pome biſhop of Rocheſter, 122, b 50
 Wiſhop not diſgraded and yet liſting a priuat life, 120, a 60. Wone of weſſaxons for the ſpace of ſeven yeres, 153, a 50. W kings loſe & hire a biſhop, 141, b 60. Was ſoineth his newes

power to Adelstans armie, is
same by the name, 155, b 60
Bishops as the name exemplified
not, 117, b 20. Went to war
and the king, 119, a 30. House
of Heretics, 119, a 10. Two
notable in Chetwells date:
not, 140, b 20. Two cleared in
place of one, 122, b 60. Profer-
rentie conduct Buthly host
against the Saxons, note, 83,
a 10. Of Northumbria held
their see at Lindesferne, 119, a
50, b 10. Two elected & conse-
crated for one, 121, b 60. Cret
archbishop, 119, b 20. How to
be ordered, 101, b 20. Declined
for electing the popes displea-
sure, 155, a 60. What manner of
men they have bene, 191, a 60
In Britaine twentie eight,
52, a 30. What provinces they
governed in 731 yeares, 129,
b 60, 130, a 10. *See Synod.*
Bishoplike at Donwiche, 110, a
a 40. *See Doctores*, 114, b 20.
Two made of one, 129, a 60.
Two under one bishop, 160,
a 10
Blasing flarre of three moneths
continuance, 122, b 60. What
infused, note, 123, a 60, 162, b 10
Same in England oncle of
seven daies continuance, 197,
a 60. The yeare before Ed-
ward the thirde death, note,
155, b 40. Two, one appearing
in the morning, the other in
the evening, and what infused,
129, b 20
Bladud the ninth ruler of Bri-
taine, 12, b 40. Preclaiming to
steal his pay in peeces with a
fall, 12, b 50
Blackwell hall in old time cal-
led the temple of peace, 15, b 30
Bleeca governour of the cite of
Lincolne, 110, a 50
Blodrics duke of Cornwell,
104, b 10
Bloud rained, 14, a 60
Bond slave in honor, 46, a 30
Bondmen make fruit fr, 123,
a 60
Bonifacius bishop of Estlan-
des, 121, b 60
Bonifacius B. of Mentz his re-
sidence to Ethelbald, 128, b 20
Bolsa archbishop of York, 125,
b 50
Boudicia. *See* Boudicia.
Wen married the duke of No-
broggs daughter, 17, a 10.
Duke of Alebroggs, 17, a 50.
He and Weline toiling forces
take Rome, 17, b 10. He & Weli-
ne their toat government
intolerable, 16, a 30
Brenicia kingdome when it be-
gan, 95, a 50
Bretannous castell beyond sea
built by the Britons, 61, b 40
Briehzen at strife and banded
one against another, 16, a 60.
Briaine, 14, b 60, 15, a 10
Burgas now Yorkshire, in-
daine to be subject to a Ro-
mans government, 40, b 60
Brightnold earle of Essex gene-
rall to the Danes, 166, a 60
Brightelmie bishop of Wor-
chester, 161, a 40
Brightrike B. of Westsaxon,
155, a 20. His pollicie to rule
quietly, 135, b 30. *See* Bright
Ethelburga B. of Eastsaxon,
112, a 50. His death, 135, a 10
Briahwold chosen to be arch-
bishop of Canturb, 229, b 20, 30
Briahwold a prince of Denau,
his valiantie, 12, a 30
Britains whether an Island at

the first or no, 1, a 40. Govern-
ed by lieutenants & reser-
vants of Roman emperours,
37, a 60. Divided from Scot-
land by the emperor Adrian:
no, 53, a 50. Governed by
Buthly rulers, 7, 10. First in-
habited by the Celts, 3, b 50.
Quiers & kings there, bitter-
ly inuaded again by Epasas
54, a 60, 95, a 10, 96, a 60, b 10.
The state of it during Aru-
ragus reigne, 46, a 50. Inhu-
red by the invasion of barba-
rous nations, 75, a 20. Spoyld
pitifullie by Gurnudus, 98, a
30. Kings three of it staine in
one battell at once, 97, a 30.
The state of it under Marti-
us, 46, b 60. Ruled by women,
11, b 30, 13, b 50. Governed by
kings of their owne nation,
20, 21, &c. Governed by five
kings at once, 14, a 20. The
state of it under kings, 15, 16,
17, &c. In France, 67, a 10. So
called by comanement of the
subdier, 11, a 10. *See* recurreth
faith: note, 37, a 30. Diversie
people inhabited diversie por-
tions of it, 23, b 50. Divided in-
to realms, 21, b 40. Unknowne
to the Romans but by report,
24, a 20. Whether the kings of
it were kings or rulers of
the commonweith of tyants,
61, 23, b 40. A part of it called
Alaentia, 73, b 30. The suc-
cession of the kings thereof or-
derlie in their yeares to Esi-
durus, 22, a 10. Of whom first
inhabited, 1, a 20. Pentarchie,
15, a 10. Sometimes called
Samothra, 2, a 60. The sub-
jection of it to the Romans
when it was, 31, a 60. A mo-
narchie how long after Brits
death, 31, b 40. The state of it
teaching government when
Cesar did conquer it, 31, b 30,
60. The state of it under ru-
lers, 11, 12, 13, &c. It recurreth
the faith, 52, a 20. It talked the
civilitie of Dioclesian, &c. 61,
b 60. The state of it under
Buthly kings, 76, a 10
Britains repine to be governed
by men of base degree, 53, b 50.
Commonlie called welshmen,
127, a 10. The savage sort,
their blage & attire, note, 55, a
40. Outragious civilitie ha-
ving gotten victorie against
the Romans, note, 45, a 10.
Their lamentable case after
overthrow by J. Agricola, 10,
b 50. They, the Scots, and
Picts in a league, 77, a 20.
They of Calendarwood at-
tack the Romans upon ad-
vantage, 49, a 40. Their mis-
eries manifold, note, 41, b 60, 42
a 10. They go to Rome & com-
plaine of Derfennis to Co-
modus the emperor, 53, b 40.
What practices Agricola used
to traine them to civilitie, 48, a
20. Shalfull in swimming, 48,
a 10. Amitted as well wo-
men as men to publike go-
vernment, 42, b 60. Readie to
defend their countrie against
Cesar, 24, b 40. They refuse to
paye tribut to Augustus, 32, b
30. Their manner of fighting
in chariots, 26, a 40. Suffered
a foze overthrow at the
hands of Scapula, 39, b 10.
Persecuted by the Scots &
Picts, 70, a 50. In service of
them newlie christened, 83, a 20
They chose a place of advan-
tage to encounter the Ro-

mans, 38, b 30. The ridicu-
lous donage of Caligula at-
tempted against them, 33, b 10
Driven by Romans out of
their wood of refuge, 28, a 60.
Delayed by the Saxons from
time to time at appointment
of God for their foule sins, 96,
b 30. Made tributaries to the
Romans, 30, b 10. At conten-
tion among themselves after
the death of Lucius, 52, b 60.
By consent give rule of all
things in the wars to Cal-
purnius, 28, b 40. Pursued by
Cetrwine B. of Westsaxon
with fier and sword, 123, b 50.
Defended the christian faith
even with the shedding of their
blood, 63, b 10. Their fierce-
ness against the Romans, 25,
a 60. Not all vanquished by
Cesar, 31, a 60. They lend to
Cesar about a treatie of peace
25, b 30. Utterlie disabled by
Plautius & his power, 34, b
40. Their manner of fighting
in war, 29, a 30. Remoued in-
to Wales & Cornwell, 98, b 10
40. Recured into the inhu-
man of the Changles & Bri-
tish kings, 13, b 20. Discon-
fited, leave their countrie a
preie to the Saxons, 81, a 50.
They lost the more part of
their ancient seats, 98, b 20.
They late armoz allie, & be-
take them to the reading of
holie scriptures, 130, a 50.
Serving in war under Co-
stantine fortunat, 65, a 30.
Under the conduct of Boudi-
cia give the Romans a shame-
full discomfite, 44, b 20. They
obtaine the field against the
Saxons, 80, b 10. Their mi-
serable state under Vorti-
gern, 78, b 10. They rebel
against Alexus & his Romans
56, b 60. Oppressed of Sax-
ons, craue aid of two b. shops
& preualenote, 83, a 10. Their
good zeale to relig on in their
troubles by Bengitt, note, 82,
b 30. Overthrowen by the
Saxons & slain in gret num-
bers, 89, b 10. Their disloyaltie
to Ulter Pendragon, 87, b
60. Their kings sake to rule
in this land, 127, a 20. At va-
riance among themselves af-
ter the death of Lucius, 54, a
60. For lacke of skill gave
place to the Romans, 58, a 10
Britannia, why it ought rather
to be called Britania, 123, b
60. *See* Britaine.
Brythiks profered service hath
in successe, 169, b 10
Britons expert in art magike,
2, b 10. Why they used to paint
their faces, 9, b 40. Going for
aid to the Romans against
the Scots & Picts, could get
none, 71, a 20. Welshmen, 105,
b 60. Utterlie subdued by the
Romans but not without
much slaughter & bloudshed,
28, b 60. In gret miserie spoile
one another, 70, b 60. Where
the line and government of
their kings ended, 126, b 40.
See Britains.
Bryormale earle of Chester de-
fender of the monks of Bar-
gor against the Northum-
bers discomfited, 104, a 20
Bryormale. *See* Bryormale.
Brydens king of Picts killeth
Cyfride, 125, a 30
Bute, his descent, arrivall in
Britaine, killing of his fa-
ther, &c. 7, a 10. He & his wife
25, 4.

Innogetis arrivall in E. cog-
nit, 70, b 40. He was not the
first that inhabited this Isle,
6, b 50. Incountered by the
giants of the Isle, 10, b 40. His
line ended, 1, a 10. His letter
to king Boudalca, with cer-
taine martiall exploits of his,
8, 2, 10. His three souldiers, their
names, & how upon his death
bed he divided all Britaine
among them, 11, a 10. His ar-
rivall in this Isle, 10, b 10. He
& Constantine some companies,
9, b 10. He with his compa-
nies landed in Africa, 9, a 10. His
death and buriall, 17, a 30
Bute & benefield the first
ruler of Britaine, 12, b 30
Boudicia. *See* Boudicia.
Burgenda. *See* Burgenda.
Burgeth B. a. *See* Burgeth.
Buthly Chetwells deigh-
ter, 141, b 30. Three against
the Danes, 143, b 20. Fithch
his countrie & death, 145, a 30
C.
C. Broc earle of Cornwall, 93,
a 60. Duke of Cornwall
killeth Chetwells, 91, a 10
Cadwallan. *See* Cadwallan.
Cadwallan B. of Westsaxon
seth against Edwin, 110, b 10.
What the Buthly writers re-
port of him, 112, a 60. His re-
image of by the set on a brasse
hoyle and set upon a hoggar,
113, a 30. Terrible both in na-
ture & countenance, 111, a 20,
b 10, 12, a 10. Slaine by De-
wald at Denisbury, 111, a 60
Cadwallader king of Britons,
confering to forlake the land,
124, 30
Cadwan chosen B. of Britaine
after 24 yeares space without
any one speciall government,
105, b 60. His age and death,
106, a 10. B. of Northwales,
104, b 10
Caerbaron now called Bath,
14, b 10
Caerbaron now Bath, where
first built, 12, a 40
Caerbynth, 12, a 10. *See* York.
Caergraint, now Cambridge,
20, b 40, 21, a 10
Caergruent, 12, b 30. *See* Win-
chester.
Caerlir now Leicester where
first built, 12, b 60
Caerlir by whom created and
built, 18, b 60, 19, a 10, 40, a 50,
36, a 20. *See* Chester.
Caerlud, now London, 23, a 60
Caermaist, 38, a 50
Caius Trebonius lieutenant
of three legions, 29, a 40
Caius Clodius sent over in-
to Britaine to view the Ile,
24, a 40
Calatwood in Scotland, 16, b
20. *See* York.
Calendarwood, 49, a 40
Calis. *See* Calis portus.
Caligula emperor of Rome
purposeth to search the utter-
most bounds of Britaine:
note, 33, b 10
Calpurnius Agricola lieute-
nant of Britaine, 53, a 60
Caltraps of iron unmovable &
cast among people, 33, b 60
Camalorum, 38, a 50
Cambridge by whom builded,
20, b 40. The universitie by
whom founded, 16, a 20. Far-
reived of king Sighbert
bishop Peter, 21, a 10. Des-
served with the Danes a
whole yeare, 145, a 40.
The

The second table for the historie

The towne & the vniuersitie
 wolen first founded, 19, b 20.
 Burne by Danes, 170, a 10.
 The vniuersitie founded be-
 fore Crisost 265 yeares, 145,
 b 60
 Camelodon a citie belonging to
 the Trinobantes, 38, a 60
 Camelgaras a welsh bishop ta-
 ken prisoner of the Danes,
 & redeemed, 151, a 60
 Camelodunum whether Col-
 chester of no, 38, a 30, 44, b 10
 Supposed of Polyd. Virg to be
 Doncaster of Donfret, 38, a
 60. (Now Colchester) taken
 by the Romans, 35, a 20. Be-
 sieged with foulsoiers by Alfo-
 rius Scapulae, 38, a 10
 Cangi inhabitants of Den-
 bighshyre, 37, b 50
 Canons. ¶ See Priests.
 Canaber whether builder of
 Cambridge of no, 20, b 60
 Canabians, 33, a 10
 Cantuarburie in old time Lac-
 kir, by whom first builden, 12,
 b 30. Of saint Agnes church
 built thre by Caobalt, 107, a
 20. The see of archbishop Au-
 gustine, 102, a 60. Like to haue
 ben taken by the Danes but
 for composition, 169, b 30. Ce-
 leken of the Danes by treason,
 170, a 60. Citizens & the earle
 of Bologne together by the
 eeres, 188, b 10. The archbis-
 hoppske bord, 120, a 10
 Caratake renowned in Italie
 & Rome, 39, a 50. His wife &
 daughter taken prisoners by
 the Romans, 39, a 30. His
 courageous moyses (being ca-
 ptive) to Clelandus the empe-
 ror, 39, a 50. His prowess a-
 gainst the Romans, 38, b 10
 Caraulus a Britaine of low
 birth killed Maximianus in
 fight, 54, b 20. Of a bondman
 made king of Britaine, 56, b
 10. Shlane, b 50
 Caracius made Is. of Britaine
 full of dissention, 97, b 60. His
 acts and deeds, 98
 Caricill by whom builden, 12, a
 60. ¶ See Caerleill.
 Carpwald slaine by Richbert
 his countreine, 110, a 10
 Cartimandua queene of Bri-
 tains daughters Cartaculuo
 to the Romans hands, 39, a
 30. He taken with his wife
 and Cleonutus: no 38, a 40, b 60
 Cassibelaugus ppteror of the Bri-
 tains, 23, b 20. With what
 things he was afflicted against
 Cesar, 27, a 30. He lendeth to
 fourre kinges of Kent for aid
 against Cesar, 30, a 10. He ra-
 ued Wrothdeshire, Wiltsheshire,
 Buckinghamshire, Hamshire
 Bedfordshire, 28, b 40. Those
 cheefe gouernors of the Bri-
 tish armie, 28, b 40. He quan-
 tified by Cesar, 30, a 40, b 60.
 His noble acts & stratagems
 against the Romans, 29, a 60.
 He opposeth himselfe against
 Cesar in the behalf of Bri-
 taine, 24, b 10. His sharpe
 strokes putch and let on the
 Thames bank, 31, a 20. His
 towne taken by Cesar, 31, a 40
 The time of his regement &
 banishment, 31, b 10
 Catagrine. ¶ See Catigerne.
 Cataractus vanquished by the
 Romans, 34, a 40
 Catigerne the brother of Wor-
 mer killed by Julius, 80, b 10
 Catus Decianus taketh flight,
 44, b 20
 Catus bishop of Ageris his see at

Lichfield, 121, a 40. **D**ineden archbishop of York, his duration, 119, b 20. **W**hy removed from the see of York, 120, a 60
Eadwalo king of west Saxons malicious against Kentishmen, 126, a 20. **D**iven out of his country, his defeat, his exploits, 124, b 20. **H**is bow, 124, b 50. **H**is invader Kent, 124, b 60. **H**is death, 125, a 10. **H**is death at Reine, 127, a 20
Ecda bishop of Exaltans his devout deeds to prefer religion, 117, a 60. **H**ad in reverence of king Ediswald, 117, b 60
Etric king our the west Saxons, 99, a 10
Etricia, 2, a 40
Ets that came first our to inhabit this Island what they were, 3, b 40. **S**ubject to the giant Abdon, 3, b 20
Elfbulfe king of Northumbreland dead, 133, a 10
Entinians. **S**ee Centwine.
Entwine king of West Saxons overcometh the Britains, 123, b 50. **H**ow long he reigned, 124, a 60
Eredolph. **S**ee Eowile.
Ecolred king of Mercia dieth, 128, a 60
Ecolbulfe sovereign king our the Northumbres, 130, a 30, 129, a 30
Eowile king of the West Saxons, 103, b 20. **H**is acts and deeds in battle, 104, b 60
Erdic king of the West Saxons, 87, a 40, 89, b 30
Erdicthore (now Yarmouth in Northfolke) why he called, 87, a 40
Elar banquisheth Britaine and maketh it tributarie, 30, a 40. **H**e banquisheth not all Britaine, 31, a 60. **H**e with his Kingdom at Kingston upon Thames or not far off, 29, a 60. **H**e repareth his name, 28, b 20. **H**is name fore beaten & spoiled in tempest, 28, b 10. **H**anquisheth of the Britons, & put to his sisters, 27, a 10. **H**e incampeth nere Canturburie, 30, b 50. **H**e taketh a new occasion to make war against Britaine, 27, b 60. **H**e retireth with Hamme enough out of Britaine, 27, b 30
Elarus Malice, his legion banquish the Britans, 41, a 10
Eowile made king of Mercia by the Danes, 149, b 30
Echariot to fight in bled of the Britons, 26, a 40, 29, b 20
Ehritie of Edwald to the pope; note, 114, a 60. **S**ee Hospitality.
Ehastie. **S**ee Virginitie.
Ethelberke K. a. Germane cometh in aid of Colgrave, 90, b 30. **D**urthwone, 90, b 50. **S**laine by Cadoc duke of Cornwall, 91, a 10
Ethelwald K. of West Saxons overcome of Pende, 115, b 40. **D**mitteth Britons & expelleth them again, 115, b 60, 116, a 10
Etanquished by Guthhere, 119, a 30
Ethelred K. of Mercia, 127, b 10
Ethelbert & S. Wertha.
Ethier a colonie of Romans; note, 40, a 40. **T**aken by the Danes, 147, b 50. **S**ubdued by Arturus, as some thinke, 51, a 50. **C**onquered by Egbert, 139, a 10. **D**elaced by the Danes, 152, a 50. **T**wo churches there built by Carle I. Confesse, 193, a 60. **S**upposed to have ben be-

gon to be builded by **Alphius**, 40, a 30. Repared by **Alell**, a when first so called, 12, a 60
Chaiting unconcerently with **Witaines** & venguelithy them 97, a 30. **Ch** of wellfayones enderth his life in exile, 98, b 50
Ch See **Kenrike**.
Childen, 50 of **Chykanke**, b 60
Chorea Gyanum, 88, b 20
Chist **Iesus** has birth, 32, b 10.
Diuerte things that were occupied about him crucified sent to **A delliane** for pfectes 156, a 60
Chriftians graueuile afficted after **Cowins** death, 111, a 30
Persecuted vnder **Diocelian**, 61, a 60, 62, a 40. Honored & cherished in **Constantins** time, 64, b 20. In word but not in deed & how **Peda** thought of them, 117, a 10
Church neglected **Whil** the **Danes** kept such a sturre in **England**; note, 153, a 50. Inriched by **Cnut** and his wife **Emma**, 182, a 10. Gouernment thereof prescribed by **Gregory**, 101, a 40. Articles of reformation for it from pope **Adrian**; note, 134, b 30
Church discipline, 101, b 10
Churches build cuerte where in **Northsiberland** when **Arian** preached, 114, a 50. Repared by **Burhus** **Amblep**, 84, b 50. **Delfroid**, 98, a 60. b 20. How bountifull king **Chetwile** was to them, 141, a 50, 60
Cicero matchyd by **Fronto**, 58, b 20
Cinegilfus & his sonne **Richelins** reigne iusticie ouer the wellfayones, 105, a 10
Cinebulas, ¶ See **Kenricwile**.
Cingetorix king of **Kent** taken prisoner of **Romans**, 30, a 40
Circenellor, now **Chichester** taken by **Gurmundus**, 98, a 10
Cissa sonne to **Ella** the **Saxon**, 89, b 10
Cities, towncs & monasteries ouerthrowen with wynd, 135, a 60. Defaced with fire, 133, a 20
Cnut is a mainteiner of iustice, 73, a 30
Claudianus repozt of **Witaine** in the eccase of the **Romane** empyre, 174, b 10
Clau, **ocletria**, now **Clocester**, 36, a 40
Claudius the emperour moueth war against **Witaine**, 3, a 33, b 60. He sendeth legions of soldiers into **Ireland**, 36, b 10. He giueth his daughter **Genula** in marriage to **Aratragus**, 36, b 10. He donne **Dogetcheller**, 35, b 30, 36, a 10. He setteth **Caratake**, his wife & killed at libertie, 39, b 30. He in person cometh into **Witaine**, 35, a 20
Cleanders hatred against **Berhennis**, 53, b 60
Clerge fauour **Cnut** for their oth take, 175, b 30, 176, a 10
Cloobis **Abbins** lieutenant in **Witaine**, 54, a 40
Cloten **Ch** of **Cornwall**, 15, b 10
Cnens **Rebellius** lieutenant of **Witaine**, 51, a 40, 53, a 12
Cnut the son of **Sweine** succeeds his father in **England**, 173, a 30. **Abdolute** **Ch** of **England**, 178, a 60. He presseth in to **Denmarke** to subdue the **Wandals** & **Sweedeners** that annoyed his land, 180, b 20, 40. His diuerse acts polittike, and inemorabill lawes, 181, a 60, b 40. He refecteth conntrol of

ferred him by *h.* Edmund Iron-
 side, 175, b 60. At Gilling-
 ham in Dorsetshire he is put
 to flight, 175, b 10. He is mar-
 ried to the widow of Eggeled,
 179, a 60. He sendeth away
 his Danish name in o Den-
 marke, 179, b 40. His endow-
 to establish himself in the
 kingdom, 173, a 60. He would
 command the sea in his pride,
 & is taught humilitie, 181, b 20.
 He renounceth the wearing
 of a croone till anie more,
 40. His children, 60. He taketh
 vpon him the rule of all Eng-
 land, 179, a 20. He cansteth
 Erics throte to be cut, 179, b 50.
 What countries he passed
 through, 174, b 60. He return-
 neth into England, 174, a 60.
 He and *h.* Edmund Ironside
 fight a combat, 177, b 40. His
 lawes, 182, a 20. He is feared
 to soke the England, 173, b 20.
 His death, 191, a 30.
 Celus gouernement in Bri-
 taine, 62, a 40.
 Cedricus king of Britaine,
 32, a 10. Faithfull to the Ro-
 mans, 40, a 60.
 Celsi an heathenish bishops zeale
 to deströie idolatry, 109, a 60.
 Celsus king of Britaine de-
 scribed, 51, b 10.
 Colchester builded, 51, b 30.
 Conall by *h.*ien, 66, a 10.
 whereof Elcad was bishop,
 82, a 40.
 Colman bishop of Northum-
 bera, 119, a 40.
 Combat betwene Catigerne &
 Hopins, 80, b 10. Offred by *h.*
 Edmund Ironside to Cure
 the Dane, 175, b 40. Fought
 betwene *h.* Edmund Iron-
 side & Cure, 177, b 40. Pur-
 posed of Eogar against the
 king of England & Kenneth
 king of Scots, 161, b 50.
 Comins of Arras ambassadour
 from the Romans slaid of the
 Britons as prisoner, 25, b 40.
 Commodus the emperor fer-
 deth Alipius against the Bri-
 tains, 53, b 10. He cansteth
 the renouue o Alipius, 53, b 30.
 Cöpreuic the Archbishopment,
 Conan Hypericor duke of Corn-
 wall, 65, a 40.
 Conspiracie notable pumbed,
 155, a 60. Rewarded with
 murder, 4, b 20. Of kinred
 against Aluimwile, 134, a 50.
 The Treason.
 Constantine brother to Alipre-
 nus *h.* of Britaine vpo con-
 nant, 76, a 50. His three sons,
 & his deat by treason, 76, b 10.
 A Britaine byrne, his regu-
 ment in this fire, wop furna-
 ment Great, 63, b 50. An as-
 surd branch of the British
 race, 66, a 10. Commanded, 65,
 a 10. His deatse, 66, a 30.
 Constantine confine to Atribur
 reigneth ouer Britaine, his
 exploits, 94, a 40. Hated by
 Spidus, to be a berie all man,
 94, b 20, 69, b 10. Slaime in
 battell, 94, a 60.
 Constantine the emperor & his
 sonne flaine, 76, b 20.
 Constantius his reigneth ouer
 Britaine, 62, b 20. A simple
 and flaine by his garb, 77, a 40.
 Constantius the Romane in-
 teruant taketh Coels daugh-
 ter a Britaine to wife, 62, a 40.
 His notable talkes & beatus-
 on his death bed, 63, a 10.
 Contention about succedon to
 the crowne of England, 162,

a 60. ¶ See Discord.
 Controuersies to be ended by
 arbitrement, 87, b 60, 88, a 10
 Copia. ¶ See Copia.
 Cordelia gouerneth Britaine
 & killith hir selfe, 13, b 40. Ke-
 gan & Gonzilla, the thre sole
 daughters of Lear, 12, b 60
 Cornutus duke of Cornewall,
 11, b 10. He wrestleth with
 Gogmagog, 10, b 40. He kil-
 leth Zimert, 10, a 10. ¶ See
 Hute.
 Cosmans preaching among the
 Northumbers taking small
 effect, maketh him depart,
 113, b 20
 Cornissmens seruice against
 the Romans, 27, b 10. Sub-
 dued by Adelfan, 156, a 30
 Cornewall wpp given to Cor-
 nutus, 10, b 60
 Corona ciuica, a ciuem redimen-
 do, 37, b 50
 Correction done vnnaturally by
 a mother on hir son, 165, a 30
 Countreie made free of toll and
 custome, 193, a 40
 Countoulesse how dangerous,
 18, b 10. Of bishop Adelfan,
 143, a 60. Of Harold in diu-
 iding spoiles of the Norwe-
 gians, 198, a 50. It caused
 murther, 174, a 40
 Counsell in issue vnhappie, 78, a
 20. Tending to safetie, neglec-
 ted bi adeth danger, 160, b 30.
 Defect of a wicked wife,
 133, b 10. Of young heads per-
 nicious, 16, a 40. God giuen of
 a woman, 104, b 50. God neg-
 lected, & what ensued, 125, a 30
 For safetie neglected with
 losse & icoparble, 151, a 10. Un-
 edifice taken, hurte, 78, b
 50. Cull what mischefe it
 wrought, 187, a 60. Cull sal-
 leth out ill to the counsellor,
 187, b 20. Cull required, 131
 a 50. Cull followed procu-
 reth hurt, 192, b 10
 Crida first R. of Mercia, 97, b 10
 Crosse borne before them that
 came to conuert Ethelbert &
 the English Saxons to the
 faith, 100, b 20. Erected in full
 hope to be an ensigne of tro-
 phe of victorie: note, 111, b 50.
 Reuerenced by Constantine,
 64, b 60
 Crosse of bloudie colour fell fro
 heauen on mens garments,
 signifying affliction, 135, b 50
 Crossing bringeth sight of the
 diuels, and crossing diueth
 them awaie, 157, b 40
 Crowne roiall set on a crucifix
 & renouced of Enute, 181, b
 40. Of England recovered
 out of the hands of Danes,
 179, b 30. Of gold what king
 did first weare, 15, a 30, 16, a 10
 Controuersie for that of En-
 gland, 182, b 10
 Crowne called Corona ciuica,
 37, b 50
 Crownes shauen controuersed,
 119, a 50
 Crueltie of the Britains too
 outrageous, 45, a 10. Executed
 vpon Beatrice R. Edwards
 daughter, 154, b 10. In go-
 uernment purchase malice &
 death, 151, b 60. In an extreme
 kind, 179, b 60. Of Cnut a-
 gainst the English pledges,
 173, b 30. Unspeakeable bled
 against Alfred by his tormen-
 tors, 183, b 60. Of the Danes
 in winning of Canturburie:
 note, 170, b 10. Of Eric Costie,
 194, b 20. For bling wherof a
 sudge was burned, 135, a 30.

Of Penda & Cadwalla, 111,
 a 30. ¶ See Cymanne.
 Cumberland giuen to the king
 of Scots to hold in homage,
 157, a 30. Walked by the
 Danes, 167, b 10
 Cumbra slaine for speaking truth
 & giuing good counsell, 131, a 50
 Cunedag sole ruler of Britaine,
 14, a 30
 Cuneglasus inuicighed against
 by Eglodas a leud iuer, 69, a 60
 Curle of the pope when first
 thundered out at England:
 note, 153, a 50. Of the Irish-
 men when thought to take
 place, 125, a 20, b 40
 Custome paid out of Britaine
 to the Romans, 33, a 30
 Custome of Northumberland,
 to sell their nere kinsfolks for
 a small price, 99, b 10
 Cutberd bishop of Lindesferne,
 25, a 30
 Cutha fighteth with the Bri-
 tans at Bedfor, 97, a 30
 Cuthred R. of wellslayons, his
 exploits, 131, a 10
 D.

Dalmatia, now Slanonia,
 32, b 50, 33, a 10.
 Damianus consecrated archbi-
 shop of Canturburie, 116, b 40
 ¶ See Fugaius.
 Dances at ruc vpon the English
 coasts, & do much mischefe in
 R. Egredes time, 165, a 50.
 Quer all England like graf-
 hoppers, 166, a 60. Wintered at
 London, 145, a 20. Enuision
 R. Edmund in Framingham
 castell, & pitifull put him to
 death, 144, a 60. Cause of their
 coming into Northumber-
 land, 144, b 20. That first arri-
 ued on the English coasts, &
 when, 135, b 50. How mane
 shires they wasted, 170, a 20.
 Norwegians & they encoun-
 ter, 16, a 60. Sought the de-
 struction of this land, 140, a 60
 b 10. Joine with the welsh
 and are banquished, 139, a 40.
 Landed & spoiled the abbie of
 Lindesferne & did much hurt
 in Northumberland, 137, a 50
 How long the persecution of
 them lasted, 140, b 20. With a
 nauie of 35 ships arrive on the
 English coasts, 139, a 20. En-
 tering vpon diuerse parts of
 England are banquished and
 slaine, 140, b 50. Come to Bea-
 uing are put to flight, 144, a 10
 Come within 17 miles of
 Wiltow, 145, a 60. Compelled
 to lie to their ships & shame &
 losse enough, 137, a 60. Forced
 to pale tribut to the king of
 Britaine, 19, a 40. Slaine by
 multitudes at Cnet, 141, a 40
 Lose one of their kings and
 fine carles in a discomfiture,
 143, b 60. Grow in puissance,
 142, b 60. Faouored of R. Ed-
 gar, 159, b 50. Cruce bickers,
 145, a 60, b 60. Their campe
 viewed by Alfred disguised
 like a minstrell, 146, b 10. Be-
 siege Nottingham, 143, b 30.
 Holozne at London, 145, b 60
 Went into Northumberland,
 145, a 40. Walk all the east part
 of R. mt, 142, b 10. Fine carles
 & one king of them slaine in
 Ethelreds time, 142, b 40. Di-
 uerse meetings & encounters
 betwene them & R. Edwards
 forces, 151, a 20, &c. Remained
 at Cambridge a whole yeare,
 145, a 40. Besiege Rochester,
 147, a 60. Bind them a castell

in the borders of wales, 148, a
 10. With their armies come
 into Northshire, 143, a 10. Di-
 uerse baptised, 146, b 60. Win-
 tered in Cirencester, 147, a 50.
 Constrained to eat horseflesh,
 147, b 50. Winter in Lindesfer,
 150, a 10. Agant to inhabit
 Northumberland, 150, a 10.
 Arrive in Eder, 147, b 50.
 Their arme diuided into
 thre parts, 148, a 10. Take
 prizes about Chichester, 147,
 b 50. Reuered Alfred almost
 of all his kingdome, 148, b 40.
 Destric winchester, 144, b 10
 Assembled in Shrothshire,
 151, b 40. Had the whole go-
 uernment of this land fro the
 Chames northward, 145, a 60
 Crueltie in the winning of
 Canturburie citi, 170, a 60, b
 10. Overcome at Bientford,
 176, a 60. Inua: e the west
 parts of this land, 167, a 50.
 Crucchbeaker, 168, b 60, 169,
 a 10. Walk this land in all
 parts after Dunfians death,
 166, a 40. First entrie of them
 discovered among writers,
 & all their attempts unpre-
 ched, 164, a 40. Spoile Hand-
 wick in Edward the thirds
 time, 88, a 30. Deliner to king
 Alfred hostages & covenants
 to depart his dominions, 146,
 b 50. Egredes deuise to
 murther them all in one daie,
 168, b 30. Overcome by sea &
 otherwise banquished, 141, a 20
 In great miserie for lacke of
 bitels, 151, b 10. Rule & per-
 secution when it ceased in
 England, 185, b 60. Kings &
 earles of their arme slaine,
 151, a 40. Tributarie to the
 Britains, 16, b 40. Utterlie
 expelled out of England by
 decre, 187, a 20
 Danegit, 166, a 60. Ceased in
 England, 195, a 20
 Danas & his fiftie daughters,
 5, b 20. The marthering of
 their husbands how rsuenged
 and their names, 6, a 50
 Daniell bishop of Winchester,
 129, a 60
 Daughters bakind to their fa-
 ther, 13, a 60
 Dearth in England by means
 of tempest, 188, a 10
 Dearth and mortallitie in Bri-
 taine and Ireland, 119, b 10
 Death after dearth, 188, a 10
 Decima a surname of a Romane
 legion wherein the eagle was
 painted, 25, a 40
 Deira kingdome when it began,
 95, b 10. How Northumber-
 land, 99, b 50. Delivered De-
 ira Dei, 99, b 50
 Demetia now Southwales, 18,
 b 60, 27, a 30
 Denbighshire spoiled by Dfo-
 rius, 37, b 50
 Deuonshiremen banquish the
 Danes, 141, a 20
 Deuldecie archbishop of Can-
 turburie, 116, b 40
 Didanus the father of Fuf-
 wide, 133, b 60
 Dindinus & Merianianus bze-
 then slain in battell by Con-
 stans, 69, a 30
 Dionethus duke of Cornewall,
 67, a 20
 Dioclesian a tyant, 52, a 50. He
 & Maximian emperors, 61, b 60
 Discipline ¶ See Church.
 Discord bringeth decaye, 88, a 40
 Of bethzen: note, 197, b 30,
 194, b 10: note, 150, b 40, 151, a
 10. Ciuill openeth a gap to the
 P. ij.

foren enemies, 142, b 60, 143,
 a 10. Bzingeth miseries ma-
 nifold, 124, a 40
 Disdain how dangerous, 18, a 10
 Disobedience punished by fier
 and wozd, 158, a 50. Punished
 with waisting and spoiling,
 153, a 30
 Dissention damnieth the au-
 thor, 21, a 10. ¶ See Discord
 and warres ciuill.
 Dissimulation requited with
 dissimulation, 187, a 50. Of
 Ezike brought him vnto a
 shamefull end, 179, b 50. Of
 earle Godwin, 183, a 10, 184,
 a 11. Of Hengist notable, 81, b
 60. Of Hercules & Maximia-
 nus, 64, a 20. Of queen Alfred
 163, a 30. Of Wotigerne no-
 table, 77, a 40. Of Ezike, 169
 a 50. ¶ See Ezike.
 Duell waits at the table when
 Dunstan sat with the king,
 157, b 60. He laugheth at
 Dunstons exile, 159, a 30
 Diuision. ¶ See Dissention.
 Diama the first bishop of Mer-
 cia, 118, b 10
 Doctrine confirmed by miracle,
 83, b 10
 Domitian Nero emperour of
 Rome, 41, a 50. He enuieh A-
 gricola his honor, 51, a 20
 Doxetster bishoppe, 114, b 20
 Dragons fire lying in the aire,
 135, b 60
 Dreame of Alfred comfortable
 to him, 146, a 60. Of Wight-
 wold a monke of Glasterbur-
 rie, 185, b 20. Of Dunstane,
 165, b 60. Of Edgna R. Ed-
 wards concubin, 153, a 10. Of
 duke Eifane interpeied by
 Dunstane, 157, b 50. Of arch-
 bishop Laurence: note, 106, b
 60, 107, a 10. Wherebie Rollo
 was warned, 146, a 30
 Dunkennes. ¶ See Quaffing.
 Duns the son of Harron, 2, b 50
 Duns where they made their
 chiefe abode, &c. 2, b 60. Curle
 the Romans, 41, b 40
 Duke Alfrics of Mercia, 165,
 a 60. Androgens of Corino-
 uant, 31, a 30. Asclepiodorus
 of Cornewall his exploits a-
 gainst the Romans, 56, b 60.
 King of Britaine, 57, a 10.
 He is slaine, 2, a 30. Werthun
 & Authun of Suffex, 124, b 40
 Fleberike of Cornwall, 104, b
 10. Chozthmund a murtherer
 137, a 10. Conan Mercide of
 Cornwall, 61. Conincus of
 Cornwall. ¶ See Conincus.
 Dionethus of Cornwall, 67,
 a 20. Cardulle taken & wound-
 ed, 136, b 30. Eiling of Noz-
 waie, 16, a 50. Gluni of Dene-
 tra, 36, a 20. Gopolus of Corn-
 wall, 88, a 20. Herinus of
 Cornwall, 13, a 20. Hozgerius
 of Cornwall or Denonshire,
 160, a 60. Haglanus of Alba-
 nis, 13, a 20. Detanius of the
 Gewisses, 65, a 60. Salomon
 of Cornwall, 66, a 60. Wozti-
 gerne of the Gewisses and
 Cornwall, 76, b 30. ¶ See
 Wotigerne. Wade a confis-
 rator, 137, a 10
 Duke William prepereth to in-
 uade England & conquer it,
 198, b 20. His proclamation
 telling the causes of his en-
 trance into England, 174, b
 60. His policie to disorder
 his enemies, 202, a 10. Fei-
 fullie receiueith Harold, 193,
 b 60, 194, a 10. Sendeth an
 ambassage to Harold putting
 him in mind to remember his
 oth,

The second table for the historie

eth, 196, b 60. Erereth & built
with restles for his soldi-
ers, 199, a 30. He landed in
Shuller, 198, b 90. Was bafe-
li. boze of the bodie of Arie-
a burgeſſes daughter of Fa-
long, 201, b 10. The battell be-
tween him & Harold fought
200, a 10. His coming ouer
into England, and returne,
190, b 60. Pretended a rule to
the crowne of England, 196, b
10. His enuieſe fauoured of
pope Alexander, 199, a 10.
Sendeth to Harold requir-
ing him to take his daugh-
ter to wife, as he promiſed,
197, a 30. Promiſeth Harold
his daughter in marriage, 194,
a 20. His perſecre 201, a 30
Dukes rebell againſt Edward,
118, b 60
Dubright biſhop of Caſſicon,
90, b 20
Dubritus biſhop of Landaffe
his diligence in his profeſſi-
on, 94, a 20
Ducitus an expert captaine in
war, 73, a 30. A pointed to put
Valentinus to death, 73, b 10
Dune a riuer where Nonceſter
now ſtandeth, 85, b 60
Dunmales ſonnes cics put out
by king Edmund, 157, a 30
Dunſtan, & what is reported of
him, 165, b 10. His propheticke,
165, a 20. His ſharpe meſſage
ſent to King Ethelred, 165, a 60.
He is reſtoꝛed & in diſtination
with Edgar, 159, a 60. Made
biſhop of Worcester, 160, a 10.
In fauour with Eadred, 158,
b 10. By working miracles he
had his ſoull when arguments
failed, 163, a 10. His hypocriſie,
161, a 10. His viſion: note a
baine tale, 157, b 40. He is ba-
niſhed, 159, a 20
Dunwich a biſhopſike, 110, a 40
Durſme crie beſieged by God-
ſrie king Deſſians enimie,
155, a 20
Durham from Yorkſhire how
diuided, 88, a 50. The towne
and miniſter builded, 167, a 10
Durmo, or rather Gurno, Angli-
cus, why ſo named, 147, a 40

E.

Eadbal king of Kent, ince-
ſtuous, irreligious, & ta-
ken mad, 106, a 40. Baptiſed,
becommeth a chriſtian, and
buildeth a church, 107, a 10
Eadbert of Northumberland
becommeth a monk, 132, b 60
Eadbright of Southſaxons
flame in battell, 127, b 20
Eadwines biſhop of Lincolne,
122, b 60
Eadulfus biſhop of Liſchfield
adoꝛned with the pall, 132, a 20
Eadulfus a duke taken & wound-
ed, 136, b 30
Earle. See Erie.
Eartongatha a kings daughter
a profeſſed nun, 114, b 50
Eoſſer. See Eſſer.
Eata biſhop of Eſſam, 125, b 50
Eauſald archbiſhop of Cantu-
burie, 137, b 40
Eauſled king Eadwines daugh-
ter boꝛne, 107, b 60
Eauſride and Oſtrike kings of
Northumberland ſlaine: note
111, a 60, b 10
Ebanke firſt inuaded France
after Britaine, 12, a 10. Firſt ru-
ler of Britaine, 11, b 60. He
had 21 wiues, 20 ſonnes, 30
daughters, to be married with
Trojan blood, 11, b 60, 12, a 10

Ebaſa. See Deca.
Eclipse of the ſunne, 119, b 10.
note, 130, a 60. That in the
yeare when it appeared died
king Ercombert & the arch-
biſhop Deuſleda, 119, b 60
Eduin R. of Scots warreth a-
gainſt Edeſſer of Northum-
berland, 103, b 50
Eddert. See Ethelbert.
Edeſſer R. of Northumberland
his exious & viciouſes, 103, b
50, 104, a 10. He entereth Che-
ſter, 104, b 10. Aſſociated of
the Saxons princes meeteth
Caduan in the field, 106, a 10
wounded in fight and put to
flight, 104, b 20, 60
Edeſſere ſlaine by Oſwite, 116,
b 30
Edeſwulfe earle of Barkeſſire
fought at Engleſſed with the
Danes, 143, b 40
Edeſwulfe king of Kent chaled
out of his countrie, 138, b 10
Edeburg caſtell by whome
builded, 12, a 20
Ederus king of Scots, alſo
Cricious, 27, a 30, 60
Edgar R. of England his diſpo-
ſition, & diligent prouiſion for
defence of his realme, 159, a 60
b 10. Marrieth his wife, 160, b 30.
His ſonnes a childen, and in
what ſtate the land was in
his time, 162, a 20. Rowed on
ſ water eight kings vitiuing
his barge, 159, b 40. He pie-
ferred monks to biſhopps, 160,
a 10. Put to ſeuen yeares
penance for tediousſing Wil-
frid, 161, a 20. In ſiue with
duke of Cornewals daughter
ſendeth to hir about marriage,
& is pꝛecured by the meſſen-
ger, 160, a 60, b 10. Deſcribed,
161, b 50. Subdueth the
Welſhmen, his ſpouſes, his vi-
ſion and death, 161, a 60
Edgar & being why the perces
of England would not make
him king, 196, a 60
Egitha. See Editha.
Egitha the wife of (as ſome
ſaie) the concubine of king
Edward hir dreame, 153, a 10
Mother of R. Edered, 158, b 10
Editha. See Editha.
Editha king of Mercia figh-
teth againſt Cuthbert, 131, a 10
30. Put to flight, 131, a 30
Edred king of Mercia inua-
deth Kent, 122, b 40. See
Ethelred.
Edwald king of Northumber-
land, his acts & deeds, 132, b 60
Edwalke king of Southſax-
ons licenſeth Wilfrid to pꝛech
to his people, 123, a 10. Expel-
led out of his kingdome by
his ſubiects & ſlaine, 124, b 40
Edwald king of Deira diſpo-
ſed to deuotion, 117, b 60
Editha the daughter of earle
Godwin married to Edward
the third, 187, a 40. Put awaie
by hir husband king Edward
the third, note, 189, b 40. A wife
yet a virgin, 189, b 20. Waſe
daughter of Edgar made a
nun, 160, b 60. Abbeſſe of Wil-
ton, 161, b 10
Edwelle earle of Gloceſter of Che-
ſter his valiantieſſe againſt
the Saxons with a ſlake, he
taken Hengſt, 82, a 10.
Edmund biſhop of Shurburne
ſlaine, 141, a 10
Edmund king Egredes eldeſt
ſon marrieth the widow of St-
gered & Dane, 174, a 60. His
valiant exploits, 174, b 20, 60

Edmund fighteth in combat with
Cnut, 177, b 40. Diſtreſſed
by the Danes withdraweth
into Gloceſterſhire, 177, a 20.
R. Egredes eldeſt ſonne ſent
into England, 173, a 40. Joi-
neth Northumberland vnto
his owne eſtate, 177, a 20. R.
of England by intreate con-
cludeth peace with Danes
of Northumberland, 136, b 50
His lawes, 157, a 60. His
death & the lamentable maner
thereof, 157, a 60, b 10. Diuerſe
and diſcordant reports of his
end, 178, b 40. His death reneu-
ged, 179, a 40. His ſons bani-
ſhed, 50, they are married, 60
Edmund whoſe ſurnamed Iron-
ſide, 175, b 60. Proclaimed R.
of England, 175, b 30. Of-
fereth the combat vnto Cnut
the Dane, 175, b 60. He & his
English diſcomſit Cnut and
his Danes in a pitch field,
176, b 30. He throweth himſelfe
to his ſoldiers, partlye dele-
ting that he was ſlaine, 176,
a 40. Traitorouſlie ſlaine in
Droghdaire, 178, b 10
Edmund king of Eſtangles in
armes againſt the Danes, he
is cruelly murdered of them
144, a 60
Edmund the marie governed
the Eaſtangles, 133, b 50
Eduin R. of England his acts
and deeds, 158, a 20. Impꝛi-
ſoneth archbiſhop Wulſtan,
158, b 60. He birth, 158, b 10
Eduin a Dane ruler of the Eſt-
angles, 149, b 60. Author of R.
Edmunds death, 178, b 10.
Commandeth ſaie Gunthil-
dis to be put to death, 171, a 10
A cloſe furtherer of Danes
doings, 169, b 30. Taketh
part with the Danes againſt
Edmund, 176, b 60, 177, a 10.
Put to death after he had re-
ucaled his traitorous hart,
179, b 50
Eduin de Streona his trai-
tors practice againſt two Da-
niſh noble men, 174, a 40. He
with a great power ſieth to ſ
Danes, 174, b 20. Made duke
of earle of Mercia, 169, a 50.
Is a treaſon againſt Eng-
liſh, 176, a 40. His treaſon co-
loꝛed with ſickneſſe, 168, b 50
Eduin king of Kent ſlaine in
warres, 126, a 10
Edwin archbiſhop of Cantu-
burie, 186, b 40
Edwine the ſonne of king Ella
baniſhed out of Northumber-
land, 104, b 30. He diſplaceth
monks and putteth ſecular
pꝛieſts in their roines, 159, a
40. Preuaileth againſt the
weſtſaxons, 108, a 10. Uſeth
the helpe of Petrus a ſaith-
ſaie, 112, b 50. In a doubt
what religion to embrace, 108,
109. His viſion: note, 108, a 40
He with his people receiueth
the chriſtian faith, 109, b 40.
King of Northumberland,
his regiment enlarged, &
his reputation, 107, a 60, b 10.
A good commonwealth man,
110, a 60. His zeale in ſetting
foꝛth religion, 110, a 10. His
two ſonnes and his childen,
109, b 60. King of England,
his ſilthie luſt, 159, a 10. He
and his two ſonnes ſlaine in
battell, 110, b 60. He dieth
with gꝛaſe, 159, a 50
Edwin king Deſſians brother
accuſer of conſpiracie, & how
punished, 155, a 60

Edward the elder king of En-
gland, and conſecrated, 150, b
30. Subdueth the kingdome
of Eaſtangles, 152, a 10. Set-
teth into his hands the ciuitie
of London and Oxford, 151, a
40. Sendeth preſents to the
pope to appeale his diſplea-
ſure, 153, a 60. Buildeth and
repairs of towneſ, 152, b 50.
Put the Danes ſail to the
woſt, 151, b 40. His three
wiues, his iſſue by them, and
his death, 153, a 10
Edward the ſecond king of En-
gland after much contention,
162, b 10. Governed by good
counſell, 163, a 20. Sheweth
lie murdered by his mo-
thers procurement, 163, a 30.
ſurnamed Martyr, 163, b 30
Edward the third king of En-
gland by general conſent, crow-
ned, 166, a 60, b 40. Promiſeth
to make Duke William heire,
191, a 10. Adletheth from the
company of his wife, 187, a
50. Dealeth ſtriſtie with his
mother Emma 60. In perſon
maketh out againſt Godwin
and his complices, 190, a 10.
His lawes inſtituted, 191, b
10. Marrieth earle Guillem
daughter, 187, a 40. Putteth
awaie his wife Eſtha: note,
189, b 40. Depꝛieth this liſe,
his manners, and name, 195, a
10. Canonized by the name of
Edward Confelſor, 195, a
60. His words vpo his death
bed, b 10. Deſcribed, b 30
Edward the ſonne of Edmund
Ironſide ſurnamed the out-
law, his death, 192, b 10
Egbert archbiſhop of York:
note, 130, a 60. He hath his
pell from Rome, b 50. Deſcri-
beth this liſe, 135, a 20
Egbert king of Kent, 119, b 60.
Dieth, and what is ſayen
of him, 112, a 20
Egbert king of Northumber-
land, 131, b 10. Expelled from
his kingdome by his ſubiects
149, b 60. Received as king of
the weſtſaxons, 137, b 60. His
notable exploits & conqueſts,
138, a 40, 139, a 10. His death,
buriall, his iſſue, and how he
diuided his kingdome among
his ſonnes, 139, a 50
Egbert one of the blond roial
baniſhed, 135, b 40
Egred R. ſent for home & re-
turneth, 173, a 40. R. of En-
gland & negligent in gouern-
ment, 164, b 50. Maketh him-
ſelfe ſtrong againſt Danes,
173, b 20. Marrieth Emma a
ladie of Northmannie, 168, a 10.
His deſire to murder all the
Danes in one daie, 168, a 30.
Diuerſe ſtoꝛetokenes of euil
like to befall in his time, 165, a
20. Maried earle Egberts
daughter, 165, a 60. Detꝛi-
mineth to giue place vnto
Swaine, 172, b 10. Heth no
remedie againſt the Danes
outrages, 170, a 60. Paſſeth
to Northmannie, 172, b 20. Had
no remedie againſt euilne
of Danes, 196, a 20. Diſcom-
fited by them, 171, b 60. His o-
ration to his ſoldiers, 172, a 10
Recovered of his ſickneſſe,
aſſembled an armie againſt
the Danes, 174, b 40. Com-
poundeth with the Danes for
peace, 166, b 50. Dieth and is
buried, his qualities, and iſ-
ſue, 175, a 10
Egſſita one of the ſonnes of
Eggar

of Britaine and England.

Edgars. 162, a 10
 Egbert R. of Eſſanges head
 chopp off by falſhood, 132, a 10
 Egfrid king of Northumber-
 land, 121, a 60. He and Eil-
 red fight in armes, 123, a 60.
 Eamund biſhop willred, 122
 b 60. His armie waſt Ireland
 125, a 10. Swaine by Wunden-
 us king of Dacia, 125, a 30
 Egfrid king of Mercia, his
 acts and deeds, 131, b 20
 Egicus. ¶ See Sigibert.
 Egwine biſhop of worceſter,
 118, a 60, 129, a 10
 Elaninus king of Britaine how
 long he reigned, 20, a 20
 Elcunius king of Weſſaxons,
 his acts and deeds, 122, a 10
 Elcwold. ¶ See Alwold.
 Eldad biſhop of Eſcheſter, 84,
 b 40
 Elcutharius. ¶ See Elcutharius
 Elſer duke of Mercia & others
 immediate after Edgars
 death remoued the monks &
 reſtozed the canons, 162, b 10.
 Departeth this life, 165, a 60.
 Eaten to death with lice, 163,
 b 30
 Elſeda gouernelle of Mercia
 by R. Edwards aſſignment,
 152, a 30. R. Alureds daugh-
 ter his continence & chaſtite,
 148, a 60. His viſages againſt
 the Danes & others, his death,
 buriall, and epitaph, 152, a 50
 Elſwa. ¶ See Egfrida.
 Einthus archbiſhop of Can-
 turburie reſuſeth to confe-
 crate Harold, 182, b 30
 Elphegus biſhop of wincheſ-
 ſter, 165, b 50, 166, b 60
 Elphegus archbiſhop of Can-
 turburie murdered by the
 Danes, 170, b 10, 40
 Elſe the whereof it take the
 name and by whome builded,
 23, a 10. ¶ See Elſuberie.
 Elduraz king of Britaine la-
 boureth to haue his brother
 reſtozed to the kingdome, 21, a
 10. Taken priſoner of his
 ſonne byrthen, 21, b 30. Deli-
 uered out of priſon and crow-
 ned king, 21, b 60
 Ella the ſon of Hiltina firſt R. of
 Duraſſ, 510, 30. King of the
 Southſaxons his exploits, 89,
 b 10. He & his three ſons enter
 Britaine, 86, a 20, b 60. He
 and Alſright king of Noth-
 thumber are ſlaine by the
 Danes, 143, a 20
 Elias croſt in Yorkſhire why
 ſo named, 144, b 40
 Eling. ¶ See Duke.
 Elſtrida king Alureds daugh-
 ter married to Walſwin earle
 of Flanders, 149, a 60
 Elcutharius biſhop of Rome his
 aduiſe to Lucius touching
 religion, 52, a 10
 Elcutharius biſhop of Weſſax-
 ons, 129, b 10
 Embert a notable man & firſt
 huſband to Ethelred, 125, a 60
 Emma daughter to Richard
 duke of Normadie married to
 R. Egelfred, 168, a 10. Sent
 for out of baniſhment, 185, a 10.
 Accuſed of diuerſe crimes
 purgeth his ſelfe by the Dr-
 darian law, 187, a 60. The wi-
 dow of Egelfred married to
 Cnut, 179, a 60. Sendeth his
 ſonnes into Normandie, 176,
 a 60. The ppaire of his wife-
 dome, 179, b 30. Haroldſ con-
 ſenteth letter tending to the
 deſtruction of his & his ſons,
 182, a 60, b 10 all, 184, a all.
 Banthed after ſhe had borne

ſpoiled, 184, a 60
 Emma R. Edward the thirds
 mother death, 191, a 30
 Empire. ¶ See Rome.
 Emperoz, a name that no Ro-
 mane ſhould take upon him
 oftener than once in anie boi-
 age, 35, a 30
 England ſometimes called Hen-
 giſtland, 98, a 30. Fre from
 troubles both on ſea & land in
 Edward & thirs daies, 191,
 a 60. Danes utterly expelled
 out by decree, 187, a 20. The
 foure notable conqueſts ther-
 of ſet downe in an aduerſe-
 ment, 202, a 10. Miſerable
 ſtate of it vnder the Danes,
 168, a 60. Deſtroyed by Danes
 as thicke as graſſhoppers,
 166, a 60. The more part of it
 conquered by Swaine, 172, b
 10. Subiect to Swaine the
 Dane, 172, b 60. How manie
 ſhires therein & Danes waſted
 170, a 20. The cauſe that it
 was ſo afflicted by & Danes
 in R. Egelfreds time, 167, b 10
 The maieltie and glorie of it
 fell with the death of Edmund
 178, b 50. Parted betwene R.
 Edmund and Cnut, 178, a
 10, 60. Freſhly invaded by
 Swaine, 171, a 60. Contenti-
 on about ſucceſſion to the crowne
 therof, 162, a 60. Firſt accu-
 ſed by the pope: note, 153, a 50
 Deſtroyed with ſwales & low-
 rid of them, 160, a 20. Abſolu-
 tic in Cnutſ hands, 178, a 60
 State of things much altered
 therein by the death of Cnut,
 184, b 60. State of it in king
 Edgars daies, 162, a 20.
 Foure eſpeciall deſtructions
 therof, 140, a 60. When the
 Danes rule & perſecuti-
 on ceaſed in it, 185, b 60. The name
 of this Ile when changed &
 made a monarchie, 139, a 10.
 ¶ See Albion and Britaine.
 Engliſhmen of whom they lear-
 ned their exceſſive ſeading,
 185, b 50. Behaue themſelues
 like beaſts, 199, b 50. Their
 valiantneſſe and ſkillfulneſſe
 in fight againſt the Normans,
 200, a 10. Order imbatelled
 againſt duke William & his
 Normans, 199, b 40. Preſſe
 againſt the Danes, 145, b 10.
 Why they went into France
 and became monks, 114, b 60.
 They themſelues with ciuill
 wars, 137, a 20. Practiſed in
 wars are commonlie victors,
 150, b 60. Diuine grants be-
 neſſiciall at the inſtance of R.
 Cnut, 181, b 10. Their good
 ſeruaice vnder Cnut againſt
 the Vandals, 180, b 30. Flee
 to the Danes & take part a-
 gainſt their owne king, 171, b
 60, 172, a 10. In a perſecuti-
 on, 172, a 60. Hardlie handled by
 Swaine, 172, b 60. Receiue
 the faith in Ethelberts time,
 100, b 40. Kerne bites of ſtr-
 gers, 159, b 60. Learned to
 quaffe of the Danes, 159, b 60
 Diſcoſſed by duke William
 Normans, 200, a 40. Happie
 when Theodoze was archbi-
 ſhop of Canturburie, 120, b 20
 Diſcomſited by the Danes,
 139, a 30. ¶ See Britains,
 Britons, and welſhmen.
 Engliſhſaxons. ¶ See Saxons.
 Enſigne bearer of the Romans
 his valiantneſſe, 25, a 40
 Cnut an enemy to honor, 51,
 a 30. To vertue & honor, 53, b 30
 Engie at anothers wellfare, 110,

b 50. At an others aduance-
 ment, 90, a 60
 Enue of kinſmen conceiued a-
 gainſt their uncle breaketh in-
 to murder, 117, a 60, b 10
 Enue of Cleander againſt Per-
 hemius: note, 53, b 60. Of
 Penda againſt Alwold for
 his good proceedings, 115, a 10
 Enwille earle of Summerſet a
 conſpirator, 141, a 60
 Eopa a Saxon, but diſguiſed
 Britaine, poiſoneth Iure-
 lius, 85, a 20
 Erchenwold firſt king of Eſſa-
 ſaxons, 90, a 30
 Ercombert the firſt of the Eng-
 liſh kings that deſtroyed ail
 idols in his kingdom, 114, b 40
 Erkenwald biſhop of Eſſaſa-
 ons, 122, a 50
 Errike a Dane king of Eſſan-
 gles, put to flight, he is mur-
 thered of his ſubiects, 151, b 60
 Erie Algar of Dorch, 191, b
 30. Androgus of London:
 note, 30, b 30. Walſwine.
 ¶ See Walſwine. Wightrud
 of Eſſer giueth battell to the
 Danes, ſhe, 166, a 60. Beco-
 male of Cheſter, 104, a 20. Co-
 ell of Colcheſter, 62, a 40. Fa-
 ther to the good emperre He-
 len, 66, a 10. Edelwille of
 Warkeſhire his valiantneſſe,
 143, b 40. Erol of Cleſſer of
 Cheſter. ¶ See Eroll. Enue
 of Summerſet, 141, a 60. Of
 Eſſer nameſſe, 162, b 10. Go-
 da of Denonſhire ſaine, 166,
 a 50. Godwin of Kent, 182, b
 10. ¶ See Godwin. Loſtrike
 of Cheſter, 180, a 40, 188, b 60.
 Honnus, 74, a 10. Oddo haty
 Duonſhire & Summerſet
 ſhire giue him, 189, b 30. Waſe
 of Hereford, 188, b 60. Shi-
 ward of Northumberland,
 188, b 60. His exploits aga-
 inſt the Scots, 192, a 30, 60
 Ermenredus his two ſonnes
 cruellie ſaine, 122, a 30
 Erming ſtrat. ¶ See High-
 waies.
 Ercus king of the Almans
 friend to Conſtantine, 64, a 10
 Eſcunius. ¶ See Eſcunius.
 Elſeda, 17, a 60. ¶ See Charlois.
 Elſer arrived in by the Danes,
 147, b 60. The kingdome the-
 of taketh end, 139, b 40
 Elſermen paided themſelues to
 Adelwold, 150, b 60
 Eſſanges where planted in
 Britaine, 82, a 20. Their king-
 dome brought into decaie and
 ſubiect to diuerſe, 133, b 40. It
 ceaſeth, 144, b 10. Conquered
 by Oſſa, 133, b 30. Subiect
 vnto the Danes, 149, b 60.
 Kingdome when it began,
 firſt called Eſſines, 87, a 30.
 They haue Gorthun a
 Dane their king, 144, b 30, 146
 b 50. Their kingdome ſubdu-
 ed by king Edward, 152, a 10
 Their vaine hope made them
 venterous to their coſt, 116, a
 50. Wholie conuerted to the
 faith, 110, a 30
 Eſſaxons when their kingdome
 began, 90, a 10. Will not re-
 ceiue Alſellus to his ſee at
 London, 107, a 10. Receiue
 ſaith which they had renoun-
 ced, 117, a 10. Governed by a
 Dane, 144, b 20. Notable co-
 ſirmed in the faith, 121, a 10.
 Kingdome ceaſed, 133, b 60
 Elſer ſeem to be uniſormitie
 kept, 110, b 30. Obſeruing
 wherof & Scots will obſerue
 their owne callome, 119, a 50.
 Eſſig.

About the obſeruing wherof
 there was contention in Aſſa-
 guines time: note, 102, b 40,
 103, a 20. About the obſerua-
 tion wherof the Scots baile,
 114, a 10
 Ethelard king of Weſſſaxons
 taketh flight out of his land,
 his death, 129, b 10
 Ethelbold R. of Mercia of what
 purſance he was, 130, a 30.
 His vertues and vices: note,
 128, b 20. His acts, and death
 in battell, 128, b 10. ¶ See E-
 thelbright.
 Ethelbert king of Eſſanges
 highly commended, 133, a 40.
 Builded ſant Anſweas in
 Rocherſter, 102, b 10, 103, b 50
 Ethelbert king of Kent, 97, a 20.
 He imbrace the goſpell, 99,
 a 60, 100, all. Subdueth all
 the Engliſhſaxons, 99, a 50.
 Taken priſoner and releaſed
 in wincheſcomb church, 136, a
 50. His ſlawes, death, and bu-
 riall, 106, a 40
 Ethelbert R. of Northumber
 his cruelties, his ill life, & ill
 death, 136, b 30. ¶ See Alſike,
 and Ethelbert.
 Ethelbight & Ethelbold diuid
 their fathers kingdome be-
 twene them, 144, a 60
 Ethelbert, 123, b 60. ¶ See Al-
 ſike.
 Ethelburga ſiſter to R. Cadwal-
 lard married to R. Edwin, 107, b
 30. Wife to king Inas his de-
 uiſe to perſuade his huſband
 to forſake the worſhip, 127, b 60,
 128, a 10. Delivered of a child,
 107, b 60. Deſired in a letter
 from the pope to continue in
 the faith, 108, a 40. Returneth
 into Kent, 111, a 60. An ill
 woman & proud as the diuell,
 her end: note, 136, a 10. A nun,
 ¶ See Erkenwald.
 Ethelwold. ¶ See Ethelred.
 Ethelgna R. Egelfreds wife,
 165, a 60. She birth, 168, a 10
 Ethelred king of Eſſanges,
 131, b 10
 Ethelred king of Mercia beco-
 meth a monk, 128, a 40
 Ethelred R. of Weſſſaxons he
 fought with the Danes nine
 times in one yeare, 142, b 10.
 His death, 144, a 60. ¶ See
 Eolred.
 Ethelreda king Egfrids wiſe
 a virgine: note, 125, a 50
 Ethelwold king Northredes
 wiſe died in Dacia, 149, b 30.
 ¶ See Elſtrida.
 Ethelwold biſhop of wincheſ-
 ſter, 160, a 10. Put in truſt to
 ſue for king Edgar to ſpeed
 him of a wiſe, deſeruethe the
 king, 160, a 60, b 10
 Ethelwulfe R. of Weſſſaxons,
 a ſubdeacon, &c. note, 140, a 30
 Marieth his daughters daugh-
 ter, 140, a 40. Marieth the
 French kings daughter, 141,
 b 40. His genealogie as the old
 Saxons ſay it, 141, b 40. His
 viſages againſt the Danes,
 140, b 20. His laſt will, how he
 diuideth his kingdome and
 dieth, 141, b 20, 30
 Euellie of Ewelme alied to An-
 drogus, 30, b 30
 Eumerus a murderer ſent to
 kill Edwin & why, 107, b 40
 Europe by whom firſt peopled,
 1, b 30
 Eweſter beſieged by Danes,
 147, b 40. Taken by them
 and ſpoiled, 168, b 40. Forſa-
 ked by Brian, and beſieged
 by king Edwin, 112, b 50.
 Eweſter

The second table for the historie

Belieged of Trespahan, 36, b
40. Repared by Adelbanc,
156, a 30
Excommunication for unlaw-
full marriage, 117, b 10. Of
Wozigerne by bishop Ger-
mane, 84, a 20

F.

Famine in Suffex for want
of raine, 123, a 30. Among
the Danes in Chester, 147,
b 50. warre and it signified,
135, b 60. ¶ See Hunger.
Fast in what manner obserued
in old time, 118, a 10. ¶ See
Lent.

Faula the daughter of Maxi-
mianus & wife to Constanti-
ne, 64, a 50
Feare effectually submission,
172, b 20. Feare of feare, 171,
a 60

Fest. ¶ See Banquet.
Felix bishop of Burgogne prea-
cheth the word to the East-
angles, 110, a 30

Felix bishop of Dunwich a
Burgundian, 21, a 20
Ferrer the ninth ruler of Bri-
taine, 14, b 50. Slaine, 14, b 60
Fier defaced sundrie cities, see
133, a 20

Finan bishop of Northumber-
land, 119, a 40
Fishes caught with nets whose
denise in Suffex, 123, a 50
Flamines and Archflamines in
Britaine, 52, a 30

Flatterie of Ciceronius, 41,
a 60. Reproued actually by
Cnut: note, 181, b 50
Flauus Trespahanus his ba-
nishment against the Bri-
tains, 34, b 40. ¶ See Trespahan.

Flauus Victor nobilissimus, 68,
b 10
Flies noisome and mortall, 14,
a 60

Fosse. ¶ See Highwaies.
Fraie in Centurburie betwene
the citizens and the earle of
Bullogne, 188, b 10

France by whome intruded af-
ter Britte, 12, a 10
Franci or Frankens people
of Germanie, 61, a 60
Frankens now Frenchmen,
76, b 10

Fratricide, 11, b 50, 14, b 60, 56,
a 60
Frea wife to woden, 79, a 10
¶ See woden.

Friendship. ¶ See Love.
Frenchmen or Normans first
entred into England, 187, b
60. ¶ See Gallies.

Fridea why so named, 79, a 10
Fridea daughter to Wida-
nus hir chasteite: note, 133,
b 60

Fronto counted Ciceron march
58, b 20
Frost berie great and long, 133,
a 10

Fugatus. ¶ See Joseph of Ar-
mathea.
Fortius Camillus with his
Romans ouerthpoueth the
Gallies, 18, b 10

Fortius a deuout person that
came out of Ireland, 116, a 60

G.

Galgagus capteine of Bri-
tains fighteth against As-
gricola, 49, a 60
Gallia now called France, 9, b
20. Intruded by Bryn and
Belene, 17, b 10. Celtica the

hither parts of France, 32,
b 50
Gallies put to flight by Brites
and Copiens, 10, b 50. Re-
ten backe by the Romans, 18,
a 10. Entred into Rome, 18, a
10. Their couetousnes practi-
cally to themselves, 18, b 10
Gallies an old invention, 4, a 10
rowed with oyes strange to
the Britans to see, 27, a 30
Gallio Reucuna sent into Bri-
taine to succor the people, 70,
b 10

Gawaines loialtie, fighting a-
gainst his owne brother in
his princes quarell, and di-
eng, is honorably buried by
Arthur, 91, b 10
Gebmound bishop of Roche-
ster, 122, b 60

Genia the daughter of Clau-
dus the emperor given in
marriage to Aruicagus, 36, a
10. Maketh Aruicagus and
Trespahan friends, and soen-
ded their warres, 36, b 50
Gerent king of Britans chased
and put to flight, 127, b 10

Germanus and Lupus bishops
arriue in Britaine and prea-
che against the Pelagian
heresie, 82, b 40. He conuicteth
the British ariste against
the Saxons, 82, a 10. His mi-
racle of a calfe, 84, a 40. He re-
turneth into Britaine, 83, b 10. His death and bur-
iall, 83, b 20

Germanus assistants to the Ro-
mans, 49, b 50
Geta. ¶ See Bassianus.

Geules imbitants of that
part of Britaine which the
Welshpouers afterwards held,
77, b 30. Why so named, 65, a
60, b 10

Giantes, and how the word is
meant, 4, a 50. How long they
continued in this Ile, 5, a 60.
whom our chronicles meane
by that name, 5, a 30. Encoun-
ter Britte, 10, b 40

Gigas. ¶ See Gients.
Gitt. ¶ See Gient.

Gillomarus king of Ireland
discomfited, 84, b 60. Slaine
in battell, 85, a 10
Gipswich, now Ipswich, 169,
b 60

Githa the wife of earle God-
win departed England, 189,
a 60

Gith king Harold's brother
would not haue him fight in
person against the duke, 199,
a 50

Girug what people, 125, a 60
Glamorgan. ¶ See Glau
Morgan.

Glaners first brought into En-
gland, 120, b 30
Glascenburie monastirie buil-
ted, 127, b 40

Glouernia now Gloucester, 36,
a 20

Glant. ¶ See Duke.
Goderic or Deuonshire slaine,
166, a 50

Goda, sister to king Edward the
third, married to Baldwin
earle of Flanders, 188, b 10
Godfathers, 117, b 60, 147, b 20,
157, a 10. ¶ See Baptisme.

Goffarius surnamed Didus,
9, b 20. Sendeth to Britte,
9, b 60
Gogmagog in Wexling slaine,
10, b 50

Gondil the nace to R. Swaine
with hir sonnes auid out of
England, 187, a 20
Godwin currieth fauour with

king Edward the third, and
good cause why, 186, b 50, 60.
Defended with king Ed-
ward the third, for fauouring
strangers, 188, b 40. Well
freended, 190, a 60. In fauour
with king Edward the third
none greater, 187, a 40. Put
to his purgation for the deatht
of Alfred, 185, a 60. He and
his two sonnes rise in armes
against king Edward the
third, they die, 189, a 11. They
are proclaimed outlawes, b
30. Received into fauour re-
turneth home, 190, a 30. His
qualities, his wives, his chil-
dren, with the lew life and
foule end of his mother, 191,
b 60. Dissenbling friendship
to Alfred mischeuous, 183,
a 10, 184, a 11. He & his sons
practise piracie vpon the En-
glish coasts, 189, b 60. His ser-
uice in Denmarke, 180, b 20.
His authoritie in England,
182, b 20. His sudden death:
note, 191, b 10

Gorbodiu. ¶ See Gurgulius.
Gorbodiu the eighteenth ruler
of Britaine, 14, b 40
Gorbodiu king of Britaine
his acts and deeds, 20, b 20
Gorolus duke of Cornewall
slaine for his wife, 88, a 20
Gospel, and that Iugustine the
monke is sent into Britaine
to preach it, 99, b 10

Gosceline archbishop of Lon-
don, 71, b 30
Gothois bidaine full against
Rathalod his countreiman
both Britains: note, 87, b 50
Granchester, 21, a 10

Granta now Cambridge, 20,
b 40

Graniham by whome builbed,
20, b 40

Gratian, who and what sent
from Rome to rule in Bri-
taine, 67, b 60, 68, a 10. In-
trapped by a policie, 68, a 60.
His rough regiment causeth
his owne destruction, 70, a 10

Grete inward hangeth death,
159, a 50

Gregories willingnesse and de-
sire to win the Englishlar-
ons to the faith, 100, a 10,
whereby moued to lend Iu-
gustine the monke to preach
in this Iland, 99, b 10. His se-
nentfold Letanie, 100, a 60.
His platfome of ecclesiasti-
call government sent to make
Iugustine in Britaine, 101,
a 40

Griffin king of wales destruy-
eth Hereford, 189, b 60. In
armes with Algar against
king Edward the third, 192,
b 20. He with his welshmen
are subdued, 188, a 40. A pre-
sent aid alwaies against king
Edward the third, 193, a 60.
His palace burned, b 10. He
nounced of all people & as a
banished person, he is slaine,
and his head sent to Harold,
193, b 20

Guanias king of the Hunnes a
mercilesse murderer, 67, a 30
Gudwina the wife of earle Aco-
frike rebeth naked thorough
Conuentic towne, and why,
193, a 50

Guenoner and why so named,
93, a 60. Arthurs wife, nere
kintwoman to Cadoc earle of
Cornewall, 91, a 30. Buried
with hir husband Arthur,
the tresses of hir haire: note,
92, a 20

Guendolena daughter to Cori-
neus duke of Cornewall, 11,
b 10. Kuleth Britaine da-
ring hir sonnes minotaur, 11,
b 20

Gucheline. ¶ See Goffeline.
Guderns king of Britaine de-
meth tribute to the Romans,
33, a 90. Craitopoulle slaine,
35, b 30

Guillomer king of Ireland ai-
ding the Scots is repelled
by Britur, 91, a 20
Guithadacus fr. of Denmarke
landed in Northumberland,
16, a 60

Guintoline king of Britaine,
his acts and deeds, 19, b 20
Guzongus gouerned Kent un-
der Wozigerne, 79, b 10
Guztigrine. ¶ See Woztmer.

Guthildis the sister of king
Swaine murdered, 170, b 60
171, a 10

Gurgint king of Britaine his
acts and deeds, 19, a 40
Gurgulius the fourteenth ruler
of Britaine, 14, a 60

Gurmundus R. of Africa at-
tacketh the Saxons against the
Britains, 98, a 10. Spoleth
Britaine in pitifull wise, 98,
a 30. ¶ See Gurthun.

Gurthun a principall man of
the Danes is baptised, 145,
b 50. King of Eastangles di-
eth, 149, b 60

Guthlake a man of great ver-
tue and holinesse, 133, b 40
Guthmond a Danish capteine
with his Danes spoile Ips-
wich, 166, a 60

Guthred king of Northumber-
land: note, 150, a 10
Guthun a Dane king of East-
angles, 144, b 20

Gup of warlike when he liued
136, b 10

Gylas words inuective a-
gainst the British rulers and
kings, 94, a 60, 95, a 10, b 60,
95, a 60, b 10

H.

Hilden and Basereg two
leaders or kings of the
Danes, 143, b 40. A Danish
king madeeth Mercia, 145,
a 20

Hamo apparelling himselfe like
a Britaine killeth the king
thereof, 35, b 30. Slaine by
Aruragus, 35, b 44

Hampton whye so called: note,
35, b 50

Hardiknought. ¶ See Har-
dicnute.

Hardicnute proclaimed & crow-
ned king of England, 185, a
10. His sudden death, his
conditions, 185, b 20

Harold father to one Hirke R.
of Northumberland, 158, a 50
Harold the bafe sonne of Cnut
proclaimed king and conse-
crated, 182, b 20. Degenera-
teth from his father Cnut,
194, b 10. Why surnamed
Harlot, 181, b 60. His coun-
terfeit letter tending to the
destruction of Emma and hir
sonnes, 183, b 10. His botie
taken bp and throwne into
the Thames, 185, a 10

Harold Harfarger king of Nor-
weie is perswaded by Collie
to make conquest of England
197, b 50, 198, a 10. He is
slaine, 198, a 30

Harold king of England, wher-
in note the diuers opinions
of writers, 196, b 20. Hated &
disdained of the pope and car-
dinals,

of Britaine and England.

dimble, 199, a 10. **Waltham** be-
twixt duke William and him,
200, a 10. He and his brother
Lodowick invade the shires of
Dorset and Somerset, 189,
b 60. They come with God-
win in the Ile of Wight, 199,
a 10. He goeth over into Nor-
mandie, 193, b 30. He hath
more hautesse than hardi-
nesse, 199, a 50. Highe Wel-
come to duke William, 194,
a 10. He had his father God-
win earldome, 191, b 30. His
pride, 197, a 10, b 20. His coue-
tousnes, 198, a 40. He sekerth
to win the peoples hearts, 196,
b 50. He prometh duke Wil-
liam to keepe the realme of
England to his life, 194, a 20.
Hare general of king Ed-
ward the thirde arme, his ex-
ploits against the welshmen,
he fortifieth the cite of Here-
ford, 192, b 30. His answer to
duke Williams ambassadours
touching his oth and promise
made to the duke, 197, a 10. He
innaveth Griffins dominions
and burneth his palace, 193, b
10. He is taken prisoner by
the earle of Donthien, and set
at libertie at duke Williams
request, 193, b 60. His death
binerlie reported, he is descri-
bed, his acts and dedes, 200, a
60, b 10

Hasting captaine of the Danes,
besieged, he receiveth an oth
touching baptisme: ever true
of his word, 147, b 20

Hatfield,
110, b 60

Hatred and death for good will,
163, a 30. **See** Enme.

Heclor Boetius his fault to ad-
vorne the Scots with the ho-
nor of the Britons, 23, b 50.
His error touching the Sil-
lures, Vigants, & ffontants
41, a 20

Helle king of Britaine his acts
and dedes, 23, a 10

Helen the daughter of Coeli a
Britaine married to Con-
stantinus a Romane lieute-
nant, 62, a 60. The religious
empress hie devout acts and
dedes, 64, b 30. Her loue to
London and Colchester, hir
death and buriall, 66, a 10

Hengist purposeth at the first to
conquer the Britains, 78, b
40. He and Hozius two Sax-
ons brethren, 78, a 30. His
device to make Hozigerne in
loue with his daughter, 79, b
10. He and Hozius of what li-
nage they came, 78, b 60, 79, a
10. He with his Saxons re-
turne into Britaine, 81, b 40.
He deviseth a new kind of
rescon against the Britains,
81, b 50. Counted Regulus a
litle king, 82, b 10. He wor-
keth all upon the advantage,
77, 78, 79. Taken and behea-
ded, 84, b 40. Contrariecie a-
mong writers touching his
death, 85, a 60, 86, b 40

Hengistland (now England) &
the reason of the name, 98, a 30

Henninus, **See** Duke.

Hentarchie, **See** Britaine, &
Kings seven.

Heracitus lieutenant of Bri-
taine, 54, a 50

Hercules his being in Britaine
proued, 5, a 10. Why he was su-
perior to his cousins Athlon
and Vergion, 4, b 20

Heresie to veritie as poi son to
the bodie, 110, b 40. Of Hela-
gius spied in Britain, 82, b 20

Hennied in Britaine, 94, a 20

Hericus, **See** Hike.

Herfort castle built, 151, a 50

Henniceld,
111, b 60

Hide of land is an hundred a-
ccres, 169, b 10

Hegelbald a noble man wel-fax-
ons slaine in batell, 127, b 10

Highwaies foure finished by
Helle, that his father begun
16, b 50. Priviledged, 17, a 10

Hiknell street **See** Highwaies.

Hilda an abbess: note, 118, b 10

Abbesse of whirbe, she dieth,
a description of certeine hir
actions, 123, b 30

Hildet ha a nun. **See** Erken-
wald.

Hike the sonne of one Harold
K. of Northumbers, 158, a 50
they put him awake, 158, a 60

Hiridanephur to Callibclane,
30, b 30

Histories should not fauour of
lies, 84, a 60

Honorius commended by Clau-
dianus for dedes done in Bri-
taine, 74, b 10. His duty to re-
couer the empire that bette-
lie fell, 69, a 60

Honorius archbishop of Can-
turburie, 110, a 30. He dieth,
116, a 60

Hope, baine of Callangles, 116,
a 50

Hozgerius duke of Cornwal of
Deuonshire end of his faire
daughter: note, 160, a 60

Hozgerius inhabitants of An-
gus end Herne, 51, a 10

Hozius, **See** Hengist.

Hospitalitie of a herman to bi-
shop German how rewar-
ded, 84, a 40

Hostages delivered for assurace
of loialtie, 190, b 20. Deman-
ded by Cesar of the Britans,
25, b 50. Given to Cesar by
Androgeus, 30, b 50. **See**
Pleoges.

Houres 24 of the date and night
how blured divided for his
necessarie vices, 149, a 30

Howell king of litle Britaine
cometh over in aid of Arthure
against the Saxons, 90, b 40.

Belieged by the Scots, 91,
a 10

Hugh a Norman conspirith
with the Danes, 168, b 50

Humber gulfe of river why so
named, 11, a 60

Hundredes, **See** Cithings.

Hungar, **See** Agnerus, Hubs-
ba, and Aliba.

Hunger what it forced the Bri-
tons to do, 70, b 60. **See**
Famine.

Hubba a Danish captaine slaine
145, b 20. **See** Agnerus.

Hypermetra hir loue to hir
husband commended, 5, b 60

I.

Iambert, **See** Lambert.

Iaphet and his sonnes, &c:
first peopled Europe, 1, b 30

Iaroman bishop, sent to the
Citharons to reduce them to
the faith, 121, a 10

Icem, Northfolke men, 38, a 60
42, a 60

Iha the first king of Henicia,
95, a 50. Of Northumberland
his acts, dedes, and death, 96,
b 60

Idols destroyed by king Er-
cobert, 114, b 40. Destroyed by
a heathenish bishop, 109, a 10

Idolatrie erected by Highbere
king of Citharons, 120, b 60

Ierusalem when taken by Sa-

lathodonosor, 14, b 10

Iew, **See** Inas.

Igerne, **See** Igwarne.

Igwarne the wife of Uter af-
ter the slaughter of hir first
husband, 81, a 20

Ilands none at the first as some
coniecture, 1, a 40

Images proued by a fabulous
vision, 128, a 60

Imanucius slaine by Cassi-
belane, 29, b 50

Imball king of Armenia slaine
67, a 10

Iambert slaine by Coprinus, 10,
a 10

Ine, **See** Inas.

Inas king of westsaxons, his
act. and dedes, 127, a 20. Sel-
lecth peace for mome, 126, b 10.

Divideth the westsaxons
prouince into two bishopiks
129, a 60. How persuaded by
his wife to resigne by his
croune & become a pilgrime,
128, a 10. Went to Rome and
there died, 127, b 30

Indians fond adorning them-
selues with pretious stones,
9, b 50

Indigenz,
4, a 60

Inogen the wife of Hume, 8,
b 40

Intertainment, **See** Hospi-
talitie.

John archbishop of Yorke, 125,
b 50

John the archchanter of saint
Peters at Rome sent to the
synod at Hatfield, and why,
123, b 10

Joseph of Arimathea, 52, a 40.
His coming into Britaine,
37, a 20

Ipswich spoiled by the Danes,
116, a 60

Ireland and the Dyknies by
whom first governed, 4, b 10.
when it late wast and not in-
habited, 19, b 10. The peoples
curthes against king Egfride
proue, 125, a 20, b 40. Civil
discord there when Agricola
was lieutenant of Britaine,
49, a 10. Conquest therof pur-
sued by Turgesius, 98, a 10.

Inuaded by the Northum-
bers, 125, a 10. Subdued to
Edgar, 162, a 20

Irmennike the son of Oth the
Saxon,
89, a 20

Irmennike of Kent dies, 97, a 10

Ithamar bishop of Rochester
consecrath archbishops of
Canturburie, 116, b 40

Itius portus supposed to be Ca-
lis, 24, a 50

Judith the daughter of Charles
the Bald married king E-
thelwolfe, 141, a 60

Judge Wearne burnt for cruel-
tie, 135, a 30

Judwall, 160, a 20. **See** Luds-
wall.

Jue, **See** Inas.

Jugants a people, 40, b 40

Julius Agricola lieutenant of
Britaine, 47, b 40. His god
gouernment, 48, a 40

Julius Celsus purpose to make
a discoverie of Britaine, 24, a
30. Appointed for to conquer
Gallia, 24, a 10. With two le-
gions passeth over into Bri-
taine, 24, b 30. His ships lie at
Calis, 24, a 50

Julius Cassianus at square
with Suetonius, 46, a 20

Julius Frontinus lieutenant
of Britaine, 46, b 40

Juliane, **See** Guthmond.

Julius archbishop of Cantur-
burie, 107, a 30

Julius bishop of Rochester, 103,
a 40. He and Adelitus depart
into France, 106, b 50. Worth
sent for againe, & the one re-
slozed to his bishoppe, 107,
a 10

Jutes called Jibitt a kind of
people that came into Bri-
taine with the Saxons, 78, b
60, 79, a 20

K.

Kerkin, 12, b 30. **See** Can-
turburie.

Kenelm murdered by his mo-
ther Queped, 136, b 10. King
of Mercia Hametulle mur-
thered, 139, b 50

Keneth king of Scots durst
not combat with K. Edgar:
note, 161, b 60, 162, a 10

Kenred king of Mercia descri-
bed, 128, a 50

Kenrie the son of king Canred
slaine, 131, a 10

Kenrike K. of westsaxons, his
acts, dedes, & death, 96, b 40

Kent, when it began to be a
kingdome, & how it was ex-
tended, 82, a 40. Of whom the
kings thereof descended, 95, a
50. Wasted, spoiled, and dis-
quie'ted, 126, a 20, b 10. Word
of a king for the space of seuen
yeares, 126, b 10. The foure
kings thereof in Callibclane
time, 30, a 30. Noble offspring
of the kings thereof decayed,
137, b 10. The kingdome had
two kings at once, 126, b 10.
Given to Hengist in reward,
79, b 10. When it began to be a
kingdom, 86, b 10. The king-
dome taketh end, 139, b 30

Kentishmen slaine the men a-
gainst the westsaxons, 126, a
20. Vanquished in fight of the
Danes, 167, a 60. Defended
of the Jutes, 79, a 20. Dis-
belieng K. Edwards coman-
dement are surprised by the e-
nimies, 151, a 10. While peace
with monie, 127, b 10. Desti-
tute of a king, 126, a 50

Kenulle king of Mercia his
vertues, 136, a 40. His libera-
tie toward churchmen, 136,
a 50

Kenwalch king of westsaxons
dieth, his acts & dedes, 121, b 60

Kimarus king of Britaine his
sudden end, 20, a 10

Kimbcline king of Britaine in
great fauour with Cesar, 32,
b 10, 33, a 10

Kincards conspiracie against
Kinewulle, 134, a 50

King becommeth a pilgrim for-
saking a crowne, 128, a 10. In
name but not in rule, 77, a 20.

A philosopher, 125, b 30. Dis-
possessed of his kingdome and
restored, 13, b 20. Made of a
herdman, 84, a 40. Made of a
fermant, 149, b 30. Made of
one brought and sold, 150, a 10.

Becommeth a monk, 129,
a 10, 132, b 60. The first that
ware a golden crowne, 15, a
30, 16, a 10. Deprived, 79, b 60

See Crown & Hozigerne.

Kings seven in Britaine called
Reguli, 82, a 60. By bluspatis
and not by succession, 126, b 10

Eight of the English & Sax-
on nation at once, 98, b 10.

Eight row king Edgar in a
barge upon the water, 159, b
40. They become monks, 122,
a 60, 131, b 20. Their daugh-
ters professed nuns, 114, b 60.

Kue ruled this land all at
once. **See** Pentarchie.

Thre

The second table for the historie

They governed Britaine before the Romans subdued it, 31, b 40. Crowned & gouerned Britaine, 11, 12, 13, &c. The Britishe kings gouernement ended, 126, b 40. Kingdome of Castellans when it began, 87, a 20. Of Southsaxons when it began, 86, a 30. Seven erected by the Saxons: note, 97, b 40. Kingulf king of westsaxons becommeth a christian, 114, 10. Of C. Cincadus. Kingstone upon Chances famous by means of kings there crowned, 158, a 30. Kinnacus the seuententh ruler of Britaine, 14, b 20. Kinnarus. Of Kinnacus. Kinnwille king of westsaxons, his victories and exploits, he is slaine of his seruants, 134, a 30. Knight of the field in Cesar's time, 32, b 10. Knighthood of Kinnbeline king of Britaine giuen him by Cesar, 32, b 20, 33, a 10. Knought. Of C. Cnute.

L.

Labin. Of Hercules. Labienus a Romane tribune slaine, 27, a 50. Lambert archbishop of Canturbur, 135, a 20. Depriued, 131, a 20. Dieth, 137, b 40. Laurence archbishop of Canturburie labourerth to enlarge the church and augment the faith, 105, a 30. Meaning to leave his se he is otherwise warned in a dreame, 106, b 60. Law of Dathan: note, 187, a 60. Lawes of king Aured: note, 148, b 10. Of C. Cnute, 182, a 20. Of king Edmund, 157, a 60. Of king Edward the third, 191, b 10. Of Edward the third, 127, b 30. Of Edward, 19, b 60. Of Edward, 15, b 30. Lawes and decrees how dangerous to be broken of them that make them, 141, a 60. Lecherie ingendered of flouth, 11, b 50. Legats from the pope into England, 134, b 30. Regions of souldiers sent by Claudius into Ireland, 36, b 10. Leicester, 12, b 60. Of C. Cacer, 12, a 60. Leir the seuenth ruler of Britaine, 12, b 60. Leir the tenth ruler of Britaine, 12, b 60. Dauen to great distress, 13, a 60. Restored to his kingdome, 13, b 10. Lent how fasted, 118, a 10. First ordained to be kept in England, 114, b 50. Leofric the earl of Chester, 180, a 40. Ware great rule in the commonwealth, 182, a 20. Forthrer of Edward third to the crowne, 187, a 10. He dieth and was buried at Colchester, 193, a 40. Leogata an Island wherein Britaine arrived, 8, b 50. Leolin king of Southwales an ader to K. Edmund, 157, a 30. Leogata Agricola a Delagian, 82, b 20. Lichfield, whereof it take the name, 62, a 30. The bishop of Mercia his se, 121, a 40. Lermis chosen fellow with Maximianus in the empire,

64, a 50. Lilla his zealous service cost him his life, 107, b 60. Lincoln besieged by Chelbrike king of Germanie and the Saxons, 90, b 40. Lindeferne the bishop of Northumbria, 119, a 50, b 10. Lindsey a part of Lincolnshire, 110, a 40. Linius Calpurnius slaine by Alespiotus, 57, a 10. Loctine the second ruler of Britaine, 11, a 50. Forlaket Guendolina his wife & married Estrid, 11, b 10. Hath both a wife and a paramour, 11, b 10. In loue with Estrid a Scottish kings daughter, 11, b 10. Slaine in battle, 11, b 10. Loialtie of Gawaine. Of C. Gawaine. Lollus Urbicus lieutenant in Britaine, 53, a 50. London walled by Helen, 66, a 10. In danger to be spoiled in the time of the Romans, 59, b 30. Recovered out of the hands of the Danes, 147, a 60. In obedience to Cnute, 177, a 60. Not greatly peopled with Romans in Suetonius his time, 44, b 60. The cheefe citie of the Eastsaxons kingdome, 90, a 10. A great part of it burnt by casual fier, 165, a 60. Deserted with the Danes, 145, a 20. Besieged by Cnute & his aidants, 176, a 10. Platted by Swaine the Dane & notable defended by the Londoners, 171, b 20. Besieged by the Danes and defended by the citizens, 166, b 50. How first named, 23, a 60. Called Augusta, 72, b 60, 73, a 40. A great part of it consumed with fier, 135, a 60. Londoners victors against the Danes, 147, b 60. Berie valiant against Swaine and his Danes, 171, b 20. Submit themselves to Swaine, 172, b 20. Receive Edmund forsonde berie fullille, 175, b 60. Slaine by the Danes, 166, b 20. Londoyke. Of C. Roderike. Lord Dane became a word of contempt, 168, a 60. Loller recompensed, 123, b 10. Loth king of Scots cometh with the Saxons against Arthur, ouerthrowne, 90, b 10. Lothaire the king of Kent, 122, a 20. Durt not meet Chelred in the field, 122, b 40. He dieth of a wound, 125, b 60. Loue put to trial: note, 12, b 60. 13, a 10. Betwene Aidan & Edwin, 115, b 20. Of Amphibalus and Alban, 62, a 10. Of Loctine lewd ill rewarded, 11, b 10. Betwene byethen long at discord, 17, a 60. Brought herie notable expressed, 21, a 40. Towards enemies, &c. purchased hatred and death, 117, b 10. Of a wife to his husband, exemplified, 133, b 30. Like to cost loss of life: note fond Chelwulles doing, 141, a 60. Maketh men blind and forth: note, 79, b 50. In a woman with lust what mischief it bred, 40, b 40. Unlawfull of Algar reneged, 133, b 60. Unlawfull of Iame: wife: note, 134, a 10. Turned into no more, 13, a 60. Of ones countie maketh a man

offend against his calling, 158, a 60. Of C. Lull. Lucius king of Britaine renowned in writers, 51, b 20. Built S. Peters at westminster, 52, a 60. Lud king of Britaine, his acts and deeds, 23, a 30. Ludgate by whome builded, 23, a 40. Luddhurbithas the eight ruler of Britaine, 12, b 20. Ludwall paierth a tribute of wolfskins to Edgar, 160, a 20. Luidhard bishop appointed to instruct queene Wertha: note, 99, a 50. Lupicinus is sent from Rome to relieue the Britons against the Scots and Pias, 72, a 30. Lupus. Of C. Germanus. Lull and what inconuenienc it breedeth in men, 79, a 40. Unlawfull what maketh it bred, 144, b 20. Fleshly to satisfie occasion of deauile villanie, 160, b 30, 50. Of Algar in seeking to raulh Fritwold punished with blinnes, 133, b 60, 134, a 10. Unlawfull of king Edwin, 159, a 10. Of C. Lucc. Lynceus persecuted by his wife, 5, b 60, 6, a 30.

M.

Machbeth the usurper of the crown of Scotland banquished, 192, a 30. Maclogunus his wicked acts and deeds detected by Gildas, 96, b 10. Madan the third ruler of Britaine deuoured of wild beasts, 11, b 30. Magike taught throughout all the realme, 12, b 50. Maglennus. Of C. Duke. Maglennus and Henimus slaine, 13, b 20. Magus the son of Samothas and what parts of the earth he gouerned, 1, b 10. Maides murdered by thowlands, 67, a 40. Malchennus. Of C. Marcharus. Malcolme king of Scots holdeth Cumberland in homage, 157, a 30. Malgo made king of Britaine, cometh of person but filthie of condition, 96, a 50. Malice and the nature thereof: note, 191, a 10. Causely murdered, 57, a 30. Of withnot in burning king Egredred's ships, 169, b 10. Of C. Cnute. Malmeburie and the Wles by whome built, 15, b 30. The abbey founded, 129, b 10. Mamertinus panegyricall oration in praise of Dioclesian and Maximian emperors: note, 57, b 30. Mandubratius in fauour with the Croinouents, and for whome they sued to Cesar to be their gouernor, 29, b 40. Maritus slaine of his brother Mampicinus, 11, b 50. Marcharus made earle of Northumberland, 195, a 10. Marchus Paprius indignation and vilaine, 18, a 10. Margadun R. of Southwales, 104, b 10. Marriage made byon godlie conditions: note, 99, a 50. Unlawfull punished, 117, b

20. Shred for by messenger not without deceit: note, 160, a 60, b 10. Granted byon condition of becoming a christian, 116, b 60. Without bowe a consent to a prince, 13, a 40. Made through mistrust of enemies, 132, a 50. Unlawfull & incircious, 144, a 60. Acid of Aethis pleafare, 187, a 40. Unpleasurabie by means of hatred, 189, b 50. Granted byon religious conditions: note, 107, b 30. Come to by murder, 88, a 20. Of a king to his butlers daughter, 140, a 40. Fatch, 5, b 50, 79, b 10, 133, a 60, b 10, 160, b 10, 168, a 20. Mariages disappointed, 67, a 30. In what degrees thought tolerable, 101, b 10. Martia the wife of Cuntoline gouerneth in his sons roune, 19, b 20. Marij victoris, 47, a 40. Maris king of Britaine, his acts and deeds, 47, a 10. Martys. Of C. Christians. Maserfeld, 115, a 10. Maus. Of C. Brimragus. Maxentius the tyrant emperor of Rome, 64, a 10. Maximianus slaine, 64, a 60. Of C. Maximus. Maximus successe to the empire by treason, 68, a 60, b 10. Ruler of the Britains and Conan Merdoc of mutual warre, 66, b 60. His martial exploits, 67, a 60. Slaine by Theodosius, 68, b 40. Maxadun now Maxdon, 151, a 40. Medulle a Scot founder of Malmeburie abbey, 129, b 10. Medhamsted now Peterborough, and who built the monastier there, 122, a 50. Melga king of the Pias a cruel murderer, 67, a 30. Melitus bishop of London, 103, a 40, 50. Cometh to Rome about church matters of England, 105, b 20. Why he was faine to leave London, and get him into Kent: note, 106, b 10. Archbishop of Canturburie, 107, a 20. Of C. Julius. Mennicins the fourth ruler of Britaine deuoured of wild beasts, 11, b 40. Menicus, now S. Dauds in Wales, 19, a 10. Mercia kingdome when it began, 97, b 20. Under certine noble men ambitiouslike minded, 89, b 50. Of whome the kings thereof descended, 95, a 50. Tributarie to Rome, 132, a 60, b 10. Advanced by Wlla and how, 132, a 20. It and the wylsh confines distended by Wllrich, 132, b 10. How long continued a kingdome, 149, b 50. And when it took end, 149, b 20. Merdoc and Maximus ruler of Britaine make mutual warre, 66, b 60. Merlins birth and prophesies, 84, a 10. His comparison touching Idenzagon, 87, b 10. Merica now Bulgaria, 72, a 30. Merlins & weights by whome first ordined, 16, a 10. Mercurius. Of C. Hannas. Merdicangle people, who, 116, b 40. They become christians, 117, a 10. Miracle whereof with Bedeane was comforted, 156, a 10. Of saint

saint Germans, 84, a 40. Con-
 firms the doctrine of German
 84, b 10. Confirming that the
 Scots should be ought to be
 subject to the kings of Eng-
 land, 155, a 50
 Miracles of Augustine, 102, a
 10, b 40. Of Dunstan bet-
 ter than his arguments, 163,
 a 10. Wrought at Edwards
 the second his grace, 163, b 10
 Of Oswald, 115, a 20
 Whodown a virgin in Ireland
 renowned, 142, a 30
 Wholbrother to king Ceas-
 walla burnt to death, 126,
 a 20
 Whol. ¶ See Edilwold.
 Whonarchie how facile to be
 maintained, 137, b 10. Of
 Britaine how long it con-
 tinued per it became a pentar-
 chie, 15, a 10. ¶ See Ambri-
 tion, Britaine, England, and
 Kings.
 Whonacheries how consecrated,
 118, a 10. ¶ See Abbeies.
 Whonke of a king, 122, a 60, 128,
 a 40, 116, a 40. ¶ See Kings.
 Whonke refuseth to be archi-
 shop of Canturburie, 120, a
 10
 Whonke Wiscop. ¶ See Wiscop.
 Whonks name in France that
 were Englishmen, 114, b 60.
 Whonks and secular priests
 put in their rowe, 159, a 40.
 Whonks and the canons re-
 fused, 162, b 30. ¶ See Medes,
 and secular priests not regar-
 ded, 161, b 20. Their order im-
 braced of kings, 131, b 20.
 Their cowies in estimation,
 131, b 20. A pretie shift of
 them to disappoint the priests
 of their living, 162, b 60. Of
 Bangor, their number, man-
 ner of living, and slaughter in
 battell, 104, a 20. They must
 needs write much in praise of
 Edgar who had them in such
 estimation, 160, a 10. Licen-
 ced to drinke wine, 133, a 10.
 Favoured by king Edgar,
 159, a 60
 Whonke purchaseth peace, 127,
 b 10. Whonke friends, 126,
 b 10
 Whonke appereth bloudie, and
 how strange he received his
 former brightness, 131, b 30
 Whonke & Sigefred two War-
 nish noble men slain, 174, a
 40
 Whonke usurpeth the king-
 dome of Britaine and re-
 sisteth Arthurs landing in
 Britaine, 91, b 10. His long
 repine at Constantines ad-
 vancement to the crowne, 94,
 a 40. His slaine, 91, b 40
 Whonke & Cunedag at armes
 about the rule of this Isle, 14,
 a 10
 Whonke what kind of people &
 where seated, 20, a 60
 Whonke king of Britaine,
 his crucitie, & exploits, he is
 denoued of a monster, 20, a 40
 Whonke a people that now in-
 habit Terwine in France,
 27, a 20
 Whonke killeth his sonne, 15, a
 10. ¶ See Fratricide & Mur-
 der.
 Whonke Dunwallon first
 king of Britaine that wore
 a golden crowne, 15, a 30. His
 lawes, 15, b 30
 Whonke done by the Danes
 upon king Edmund brie la-
 mentable, 144, a 60. Of a king
 by his servant, 133, b 20. Of

a father reneged on the son,
 163, b 20. Unnaturall procu-
 re by Alfred upon his sonne,
 163, a 30. Of kinewulle no-
 table, 134, a 60. Unnaturall
 of Alric, 128, a 70. Of king
 Edmund lamentable, 157, a
 60, b 10. Done by the Danes
 upon a bishop, 170, b 30. Up-
 on maies, 67, a 30. Of a son
 by his mother, 136, b 10. Host
 vile of two innocents, 122, a
 30. The consent whereto pu-
 nished, 125, b 60, 126, a 10. Re-
 nounced, 11, a 60. Committed
 for pittie, 50, b 40. Host vilg-
 nous: note, 107, b 40. By poi-
 son terrible punished, 154, b
 10. Recompensed with mur-
 ther, 4, b 20, 14, b 60, 35, b 40,
 56, a 60, 68, b 10, 40, 83, b 30,
 131, a 60, 134, b 10, 137, a 10,
 158, b 10: note, 179, b 60
 Whonke taught by a bishop,
 122, b 50. ¶ See Singing.
 Whonke among soldiers, 54,
 a 30

N.

Nerissus one that might
 doe all with Claudius,
 36, b 60. Sent to appease the
 soldiers of Plautus, 34, a
 10
 Nathaniel a man of no great
 ancient house, re: sent against
 the Saxons at Burchus Am-
 broise his death, 87, b 30
 Nazared a mightie king of the
 Britains, 89, a 50. He is
 slain, b 10
 Nemus wounded of Cesar di-
 eth, 27, a 40
 Neptune how he grew to be cal-
 led the king of god of the seas
 4, a 10
 Nibred and Suebhare kings
 of Kent by usurpation, 126,
 b 20
 Noah monarch of all the world
 diuiderth it among his three
 sonnes, 1, b 10
 Nonnus sustained the first in-
 uasion of the Saxons into
 great Britaine, 74, a 10
 Normanic why so named, 146,
 a 40. Governed by the French
 king, 185, a 10
 Normans first entering into
 England, 187, b 60. Under
 duke William, and the manner
 of their arrie, 199, b 40. How
 they pretended a title to the
 crowne, 168, a 20. Slaine by
 the poill, the tenth referueth,
 183, a 10. Upper tips and
 chokes slauen, and taken for
 preists, 199, a 40. Banished
 the realme upon a malicious
 reuenge, 191, a 20, 30
 Northmercia, 118, b 40
 Northumberland a kingdome
 compounded of two, 95, a 10.
 Two kingdoms, Deira and
 Bernicia, 111, a 60. Admire-
 lie submit themselves to king
 Egbert, 138, b 60. The king-
 dome when it was parted, 95,
 b 30. Diminished by the
 Danes, 125, b 40. Invaded by
 two kings, 110, b 50. Wrought
 into a miserable case, 111, a
 40. Their custome to sell
 their nere kinfolke for a
 smal price, 99, b 10. The king-
 dome governed by two part-
 ners, 115, a 60. Why it remai-
 ned long without anie gover-
 nors, 137, a 40. It had no
 Saxon king by title for ma-
 nie yeares together, 79, b 40.
 Inhabited with Saxons,
 79, b 40. In subiection to the

kings of westsaxons, 140, a
 20. The kingdome thereof fa-
 tal: note, 137, a 30
 Northumbria invade Ireland,
 125, a 10. Quertthow the
 Danes, 129, a 20. Rebel as-
 gainst their earle Eddie, and
 white, 194, a 20. Yald to
 Swaine without resistance,
 171, b 10. In subiection to the
 Danes, 149, b 60. Rebel and
 are subdued by king Eddie,
 158, a 30. Put to the sword
 by king Eddie, 158, a 50.
 Invaded by Denia, 115, a 10.
 Complained against by Co-
 man for their neglect of reli-
 gion, 113, b 20
 Northelmus archbishop of Can-
 turburie, 130, b 50
 Northingham besieged by the
 Danes, 143, b 30
 Northwegians arrive in Hun-
 der, doe much mischief, and
 are discomfited, 197, b 30, 198,
 a 10. Slaine by the Bri-
 tains, 16, b 20
 Norwich taken and spoiled by
 the Danes, 168, b 60
 Nourants inhabitants of Cum-
 berland, 41, a 30
 Nun couline to Inas, 127, b 10.
 Desoured and after married,
 and againe refected to the
 nunrie, 150, b 40. Alfred in-
 dued with the spirit of pro-
 phetic, 133, b 30
 Nuns lecherous and murthe-
 rous life, 128, b 40. Defile
 their bodies, 129, a 20. Con-
 cubines, 134, b 60. Whome in
 France that were English-
 women, 114, b 60

O.

Oeca the sonne of Hengist
 taken and fauourable
 dealt withall by Aurelius,
 84, b 50. He and Euba lea-
 ders of the Saxons, 79, b 30.
 He reigned in Kent foure and
 twentie yeares, 89, a 10. He
 threateneth destruction to Al-
 ber: note, 87, b 60
 Occasion not to be neglected,
 42, a 50. Not neglected, 78, b
 40. Taken to come to ones
 purpose, 79, a 40. Watched &
 bled, 126, a 10, 165, a 20, 97,
 b 60
 Oecarius a British lord gover-
 ned Britaine noblie, he dieth,
 65, a 60, b 60
 Odo archbishop of Canturbu-
 rie, 136, b 60
 Olla conquereth the Eastan-
 gles, 133, b 30. Whereth his
 realme tributarie to Rome,
 and dieth, 132, a 60, b 10. Ali-
 eth himselfe to other princes
 for feare of his enemies, 132,
 a 50. King of Mercia, his
 acts, deeds, and victories, 131,
 b 60. King of Eastsaxons, be-
 commeth a monke, 129, a 10
 Offchurch in Warwickshire
 built, 132, b 20
 Offrich of Offas dieth, 132, b 20
 Ofke of saint Augustine, 102,
 b 30
 Onichelmus. ¶ See Richel-
 nus.
 Opportunitie. ¶ See Occasion.
 Oracle that Wate consulted
 withall, 8, b 60
 Oratorie to praise in erected by
 bishop Ceas, 121, a 40. Built
 by Joseph of Tremachia, 127,
 b 40
 Oronides old inhabitants of
 Shropshire, Cheshire, and
 Lancashire, 38, b 20. In ma-

ner destroyed, 47, b 10
 Othright king of Northum-
 bers deposed and Eila pla-
 ced, 143, a 10
 Othred k. of Northumbria
 expelled, 136, b 30. His faith-
 life and death in battell, 129,
 a 10
 Othrike king of Northumber-
 land, 125, b 50. His counsell to
 reuenge the death of Kine-
 wulle, 134, b 10. He renoun-
 ceth his kingdome and be-
 commeth a monke, 129, a 40.
 ¶ See Castrid.
 Othrus Scapula his exploits
 in Britaine, 37, b 10. Smeth
 the Britains a fore ouer-
 throw, 39, b 10. Astonished at
 the Britons cherefullnesse as
 gainst his Romans, 38, b 60.
 His triumph for victories as-
 gainst Caratake, 39, b 40. He
 dieth, 40, a 20
 Othrida the wife of king Ethel-
 red, crucitie slaine, 128, a
 40, b 50
 Othulph king of Northumber-
 land slaine by treason, 132,
 b 60
 Oswald a noble man ordeined
 king of Northumbria, expel-
 led, 136, b 60. Raileth warre
 against Ethelred, 129, b 10.
 King of Northumbria, his
 valiantnesse against Cadwal-
 lo, 111, b 20. The true storie
 concerning him, 113, a 50. His
 zeale to aduance religion, 114,
 a 50. He breaketh his siner
 plate to the poore, 114, a 60. An
 interpreter to the preacher,
 114, a 30. Crucitie slaine by
 Denia, 115, a 20. Canonised
 a saint, 115, a 20
 Oswald archbishop of Yorke,
 161, b 20
 Oswald bishop of Worcester,
 160, a 10
 Owe king of Northumber-
 land, 118, a 30. His how that
 he made if he might haue the
 victorie, 118, a 40. He sicketh
 and dieth, 121, a 50
 Owain. ¶ See Owain.
 Oth contrained is nooth, 197,
 a 10. Taken for purgation in
 a case of murder, 185, a 60
 Oth the son of Oeca the Sax-
 on, 89, a 20
 Othred burned by the Danes,
 169, b 40. The buriestie
 when founded and erected,
 143, b 50
 Oxfordshiremen resist the Bri-
 tains, and are slaine, 37, b 20

P.

Pinters brought into Eng-
 gland, 120, b 30
 Palace called the bishops pa-
 lace by Paulus by whome,
 builded, 22, a 50
 Paladour mount now Shast-
 burie, 12, b 30
 Pall of an archbishop, 101, b 60
 Palladius instructed Shro: a
 in the faith, 82, b 60
 Pandulfus prepareth an arme
 to supplye the Croian off-
 spring, he is taken prisoner,
 8, a 40, b 20
 Paunonia now Hungarie, 32,
 b 50
 Parricide, 7, b 20. ¶ See Mur-
 der.
 Pascientius Westgernes mon-
 gest sonne his exploits, 85, a
 10. His practise of treason as-
 gainst Aurelius, 85, a 20
 Paul in Lombardie, 149, b 30
 Paul preached vnto the Bri-
 tains,

The second table for the historie

raings, 37, a 50
 Dunica church first a temple, by
 whome builded, 23, a 60. By
 whome builded, doubtfull, 102,
 b 10, 103, a 50
 Dunline bishop of Rochester,
 111, a 60. Diligent in his of-
 fice, 107, b 40, 108, a 10. His
 preaching and baptizing pre-
 vaild much, 109, b 60. He
 prospereth in the discharge of
 his function, 110, a 50. He sit-
 eth into Kent, 111, a 50
 Dunline archbishop of York,
 110, b 10. He recruiteth the
 pall, 110, b 10. He decealeth,
 115, a 50
 Denda. ¶ See Deda & Weada.
 Peace concluded upon condi-
 tions betwene king Edmund
 Ironside and Cnut, 178, a
 50, 177, b 40. Concluded to
 make opene waie for trea-
 son, 176, b 10. Purchased
 with monie, 126, b 10, 127, b
 10, 165, a 60, 166, a 60, b 60,
 169, a 50
 Deda king of Wiltshire, mar-
 ried, baptised, 116, b 50. His
 opinion and fauour of ligo-
 pellers, 117, a 10
 Delagian errors greatly pre-
 uailed in Britaine, 82, b 10.
 To be suppressed, 110, b 40
 Delagius where bozne, his he-
 resie, 82, b 20
 Petrus a Spanish wizard of
 suchlike: note, 112, b 50
 Denance that Cesar did for dea-
 flourishing Wilfrid, 161, a 10.
 Volunarie that Robert duke
 of Normandie undertooke,
 201, b 20
 Denda king of Mercia, 110, b
 50. His cruetie, 111, a 30. His
 regiment, his acts and deeds,
 112, a 20. He enueth the
 waldbeswell doring, 115, a 10.
 Shame by Dwie, 116, b 30
 Dennis godhumus killeth
 himselfe, 46, a 10
 Pentarchie of Britaine, 15, a 10
 ¶ See Britaine and Kings.
 Perdit his prophesies, 14, a 60
 Peredurus ¶ See Wiggenius.
 Perthenius all in all vnder the
 emperor Commodus, 53, b 40.
 Perurie neuer left vnquished:
 note, 199, a 50. ¶ See Dth and
 Dromic.
 Persecution. ¶ See Christi-
 ans.
 Pertinax lieutenant of Bri-
 taine, 54, a 10
 Peterburrow, 122, a 50. ¶ See
 Weidbankst.
 Peterpence first paid to Rome,
 128, a 30. Paid to Rome in
 Astracine, 132, b 10. Their
 grant confirmed by Ethel-
 wulfe, 141, a 50
 Petronius Turpilianus an
 idle lieutenant, 46, a 60
 Petrus Cerealis his hard es-
 cape, 44, b 50
 Philosopher made a king, 125,
 b 30
 Picta why so named, 9, b 30. Di-
 uided into two nations, 72,
 b 40. In no Romane writer
 mentioned before Hamertus-
 mus time, 61, b 50. Inuaded
 this land, and of what nation
 descended, 47, a 10. The next
 after the Romans (of stran-
 gers) that inuaded this land,
 47, a 40. Cut off one part of
 the limits of the kingdome of
 Northumberland, 125, b 40.
 They and Scots recouer a
 part of their countrie long
 possessed of the English, 125,
 a 40. Why they had the fourth

parts of Scotland giuen
 them, 56, b 30. Allied with the
 Saxons, 90, a 60. Duer-
 thowne by the Northum-
 bers, 129, a 20. ¶ See Scots.
 Pictland of Pictland, 9, b 60
 Pilgrimage of Robert duke of
 Normandie that he volunta-
 rily toke to Jerusalem, 201,
 b 20. Of St. Iohns to Rome,
 127, b 30. Of Shewine the son
 of the earle Godwine, 190,
 b 30
 Pinnacles, 4, a 10. ¶ See Gals-
 lies.
 Pistle procured murder, 50, b
 60. Of Iohelkan upon cer-
 teine kings that stood to his
 merite, 155, a 10
 Pledges giuen upon securitie,
 193, b 20, 40. No sufficient
 warrant of freedom from
 danger, 174, b 60. English
 cruetie handled, 173, b 30.
 ¶ See Hostages.
 Pleimond archbishop of Can-
 turburie, 149, a 20. President
 of the English prouinciall
 council, 153, a 60, b 30
 Plentie accompanied with ma-
 nie outrageous finnes: note,
 77, b 60
 Plesure which bringeth greife
 is to be forgoie: note, 148,
 a 60. Of the flesh to losse of
 life, 134, a 60. Duerlie bought,
 161, a 10, 20, 144, b 20. Gran-
 ted bringeth preferment, 160,
 b 60, 161, a 10. ¶ See Loue
 and Lust.
 Polacouns put to flight by Co-
 rineus, 10, a 10
 Polson, & what sharpe punish-
 ment was executed vpon one
 that poisoned his husband:
 154, b 10
 Policie of Tulase discovered:
 note, 155, b 40. Of Alured to
 know the state of the Danes
 his enemies campe, 146, b 10.
 Of duke William to disorder
 the Englishmens armie, 200,
 a 10. Of Gurmundus to take
 Crencester, 98, a 10. Of Hen-
 gift, 77, b 79
 Polycletus great port offen-
 sine, 46, a 40
 Pope when he first curked En-
 gland: note, 153, a 50. Alex-
 ander a fauourer of duke Wil-
 liams conquest of England,
 129, a 10. Witalianus, 120,
 a 20
 Porchester wome by the Ro-
 mans, 36, a 10
 Porrex. ¶ See Ferrex.
 Porth the Saxons arrivall in
 Britaine, 89, a 40
 Portesmouthe why so named, 89,
 a 40
 Praier to God by the Britains
 for aid against the Saxons,
 8, a 30. Of Wobacia before
 his encounter with the Ro-
 mans, 44, a 40. For victorie
 before the battell begun, 111,
 b 60
 Praters, and what effect they
 haue, 134, a 10
 Prasutagus king of Britaine,
 32, a 10. ¶ See Aruiragus.
 Prebends giuen to bishops, 161,
 b 30
 Preching, and that such as are
 called to it should haue the
 knowledge of towngs, 114, a
 20. Of what sort preuaileth
 and is most effectuell, 113, b
 10, 114, a 10, &c.
 Priest wighart well scene in
 the scriptures, 119, b 60
 Priests that serued in Claudi-
 us temple, spoilers, and rob-

bers, 42, b 20. Go to warre
 with euill speed, 104, a 30.
 Went with Deda to teach and
 baptize the Middlesex, 116,
 b 60. In battell with
 their Alleluis: note, 83, a 30.
 Not to come to the alar bare-
 legged, and whie, 134, b 50.
 Four all brethren, 118, a 30.
 Secular had wines in mo-
 nasteries, 162, b 40. Put in the
 rames of monks, 159, a 50.
 Little regarded and monks
 esteemed, 161, b 20. Received
 into monasteries and monks
 remoued, 162, b 30
 Prien, 136, a 50. ¶ See Ethelbert.
 Prerogative of king Edgar te-
 stified, 159, b 40
 Present that earle Godwin
 gaue Hardicnut to redeme
 his fauour, 185, a 60
 Presents sent to king Iohelkan
 from diuerse kings: note, 156,
 a 10
 Presumption hath a fall, 12, b 50
 Pride of Cnut turned into hu-
 militie, 181, b 10
 Privileges granted to Welins
 highwayes, 16, b 50. Gran-
 ted to saint Guthberts shrine,
 150, a 60. Granted by Iul-
 mus, 15, b 40
 Profit preferred before hone-
 stie, 193, a 50
 Prophecie, the spirit wherof was
 in Alfred, 133, b 30. Of king
 Edward the third fulfilled,
 195, b 30
 Promise interchangeable made
 and sealed with oth, 194, a 20.
 Faithfullie kept, 167, a 10.
 Made with corporall oth by-
 ged to the purpose, 196, b 60.
 ¶ See Dow.
 Promises in extremities may
 be made and yet not of neces-
 sitie to be performed, 194, a 60,
 b 10. And rewards moue
 mightie, 139, b 50. Faire
 what mischance they make
 men do, 77, a 20. Not to be
 trusted, 136, b 50
 Prouerbe, The Britains nei-
 ther valiant in war nor faith-
 full in peace, 35, b 20. Seians
 how he cast his rider, 137, a 20.
 In trust is trecherie proued
 true, 5, b 50
 Prouision for ships and armos,
 and what order for mainte-
 nance the nauie, 169, b 10
 Punishment vpon the sonne for
 the fathers offense, 166, b 30
 Putta a god musician made bi-
 shop of Rochester, 120, b 10.
 Teacheth song and musike,
 122, b 50. Bishop of Roche-
 ster is saine to be, 122, b 50
 Pyrrhus his three sons friends
 to Pyre, 7, b 30

Quintus Atrius ouerler of
 the Romane name, 28, a 50
 Quintus Atrius Darius a
 tribune name, 28, b 60
 R.
 Rine in Sussex none for
 three yeeres space, 123, a 30
 Raine of blood, 14, a 60
 Ransome of a bishop out of the
 Danes hands, 151, b 10
 Rathelle of Iohelkan discom-
 mendable, 155, a 60, b 20
 Ranshments enforced by the
 Romans, 45, b 10. ¶ See
 Lust.
 Rebellion prevented and pun-
 shed, 73, a 60. Of Iohelkan, 149,
 b 60. A trall of people against
 their prince, 128, b 10. Of the
 Britains against their lords
 and gouernors, 70, b 60. Of
 the midle part of England a-
 gainst king Edwin, 159, a 40.
 Of Northumbers against
 Eofie their earle, 194, b 30.
 Of certene dukes against
 Dwie, 118, b 60. ¶ See Dis-
 obedience.
 Reding where the Danes got
 the victorie, 143, b 50. Discom-
 fited, 144, a 10
 Redwald king of East Angles
 interteined Edwin in exile,
 104, b 40. Baptised, he would
 serue God and the diuell, 110,
 a 10
 Reguli of Britaine senen, 82,
 a 60
 Religion & christian faith that
 king Edmund would not re-
 nouance to the losse of his life:
 note, 144, a 60. Zealous ad-
 uanced by king Iohelkan, 114,
 a 50. Received of the Wilt-
 shires, 116, b 60, 117, a 10. And
 of the East Saxons, a 20. Great-
 lie decayed in Britaine, 82, b
 10. Reduced by Iohelkan af-
 ter the vanquishing of the
 Saxons, 81, a 60. In Bri-
 taine in Iohelkans time, 66, a
 50. Embraced for commodi-
 tie sake, 123, a 60. Embraced
 of the East Saxons with zeale
 to die for it, 121, a 10. Great-
 lie decayed, 98, b 20. Not to be
 lingered of dailied withall,
 108, 109. A clothe to rob and
 spoile, 42, b 20. Resulting
 from it punished by God, 111,
 a 60. Advanced by king E-
 dward, 158, b 10. Decayed a-
 gaine among the Britains,
 94, a 20. The professors of it
 hated of the East Saxons, 106,
 a 60, b 10. Heerthenly nothing
 worth: note, 109, a 60
 Repentance too late, 155, b 10.
 Of Alfred for nourishing
 his shipson, 163, b 10. Of E-
 ther too late, 163, b 30
 Regiment. ¶ See Monarchie.
 Restitus bishop of London,
 66, a 50
 Reuenge with slaughter of ma-
 nie for killing some few, 134,
 b 10. Bought with euill suc-
 cesse, 8, a 60. That God him-
 selfe toke for wrong done,
 175, a 60. Of an old grudge,
 180, b 60. Bought of iniuries
 received, 42, b 60. Without
 merite, 45, a 10, b 60. Long
 thought vpon, 127, a 60. Of
 the Scots and Iohelkan vpon
 Iohelgerne & the Britains,
 78, a 10. Justly taken by God
 against prophane men, 106, b
 60, 10. With fore outrage, 126,
 a 30. Vpon the dead for ini-
 ries

Quaking ecclesie reformed
 by king Edgar, 159, b 60
 Quarell vpon a light cause pro-
 cured slaughter, 18, a 10. Vpon
 a light occasion, 188, b 10.
 Vpon words wherof ensued
 wounds and slaughter, 30, b
 30. ¶ See Fraie.
 Quene, a name withdrawne
 from the welshaxons kings
 wines, 136, a 20
 Quendred king of his wife
 wife but malicious, 133, b 10.
 His ambitious and emulous
 mind at his brothers aduance-
 ment, 139, b 50. Murthereth
 his sonne Kenelm, 136, b 10
 Quimbura the daughter of
 Ceapius king of Mercia,

of Britaine and England.

ries received, 185, a 10. Re-
venge upon a light occasion,
188, b 10. Of an old wrong,
191, a 10. Murder by mur-
der: note, 131, a 60, 137, a 10
Rewards move men to arie at-
tempt, 139, b 50
Rece. ¶ See Giftin.
Richborough. ¶ See Sand-
wich.
Richelinus. ¶ See Cinegi-
scus.
Riclag king of Northumbers
dieth, 150, a 10
Ricula sister to Ethelbert, 103,
a 50
Rivalius the thirtieth ruler of
Britaine, 14, a 50
Robert archbishop of Cantur-
bury, 187, b 20, 60. Banished,
191, a 20
Robert duke of Normancie fa-
ther to duke William, diserte
as of his, as well wanton
as serious, 201, b 20
Roderike king of Dits un-
deth this land, and is lame,
47, a 10
Rochefer besieged by Danes,
147, a 60. Saint Andrews
church there by whome built,
102, b 10, 103, a 50. The
church defaced by Colfred,
122, b 50. The see born, 111, a
50. Bishop Ithamar conse-
crates archbishops of Can-
turbury, 116, b 40
Rello a Dane with a fresh
power entere into England,
146, a 20. The first duke of
Normancie, & how he came
to it, 201, a 30
Rome builded, 14, a 60. The em-
pire divided betwene two, 64
a 60, 63, a 10. Taken by Bren
and Selin, 17, b 10
Rome seat. ¶ See Deterence.
Romans wherof to named, 74,
a 60. Land in Britaine with-
out resistance, 28, a 30. Why
they warred against Bri-
taine, 24, a 20. Utterlie subdued
the Britons but not without
much bloodshed and slaugh-
ter, 28, b 60. Take Carataks
wife and daughter prisoners,
39, a 30. Blaine the diuile in
Britaine under Moxius
Scapula, 37, a 10, 32. Proud
and ambitious, 40, a 60. In
despaire withdraw into the
capitol, 17, b 60. Incounte-
ring with the Galles over-
throwne, 17, b 60. Discover
Britaine, 34, a 40. Pursue
the Britons and put them to
flight, 26, b 60. Outragious
rauiours and desloursers of
Romankind, 45, a 60, b 10.
Received a great overthrow
in Britaine, and put to their
hard shifts in Domitians
daies, 41, a 50. Put to their
shifts by the Britans, 21, a
10. Get to land, but unable to
follow the Britans farre,
25, b 20. Refuse for euerie
light occasion to come ouer
and aid the Britons, 70, b 20.
Knew not Britaine but by
report, 24, a 20. Fattues why
placed in toones subdued, 38,
a 10. Their ensigne an eagle,
25, a 40. They reuene the
Britans against the Scots
and Dits, repining to be al-
waies their aduers, 70, b 20.
Cursed of the Diuides, 41,
b 40. Opinions touching the
partile conquest of Britaine
by them, 35, a 60. Whanfold
oppositions mooueth the Bri-
tans to rebellion, 44, all. In

all their martiall affaires be-
re fortunar, 74, a 60. Go to
the pt apall by thousands
vnder Lucius his conduct,
55, b 60. Heane armour their
grat underance, 29, a 10.
Terrified at the strange noise
of bellis used in the British
armie, 27, b 10. Villanous and
unnatural crueltie, 42, a 60.
By thousands slaue of the
Britans, 45, a 10
Romanus bishop of Rochefer
drownd as he went to Rome
111, a 60
Ronix a Saronish ladie and
daughter to Bengist arriue
in Britaine, 78, b 60. Tetheth
Mozigerne with the bait of
hir beaute, 79, a 60. Fofor-
neth Moxtmer hir sonne in
law, 80, b 40
Rood speaketh, 162, b 60
Rowen. See Ronix.
Rule parted betwene two of
moze. ¶ See Ambit, on, Siens-
nus, Ferrex, and Morgan.
Rulers gouerne Britaine, 11,
12, 13, 35.
Rutupium. ¶ See Richbo-
rough and Sandwich.
S.
Sbert reigned ouer the Galt-
saxons, and receiue the
faith, 103, a 50
Sberts thre most lewd sons
deserued the same all together,
106, b 60
Sabinius his valiancelle a-
gainst the Britans, 34, b 40
Sacrifices by whome to be
made, 2, b 40. Of prisoners,
41, b 50
Saint Tibons bones taken by
and put into a rich shize, 132,
a 10
Saint Auderie of Elie. ¶ See
Ethelred.
Saint Clements Danes with-
out Temple barre, 185, a 20
Saint Eutbert aspered to R.
Alured, 146, a 60. His shize
priviledge, 150, a 60
Saint Eustas bell, 161, a 60
Salasians inhabitants about
Italie and Switserland, 33,
a 10
Salisbury besieged by the
Danes, 176, a 20. ¶ See Im-
brie.
Salisbury plaine where the
Saxons and Britons met,
81, b 40. And of the stones
there at this daie remaining.
¶ See Stoneheng.
Salomon king of Britaine re-
mouke, 112, b 30
Samaritans maner of seruing
God, 110, a 10
Samothes the name of Bri-
taine, 2, a 60
Samotheans subdued by Al-
bion, 4, a 40
Samothes what part of the
world he had for his portion,
2, a 30
Sandwich of Richborough,
72, b 60. Where Vespasian
durst not arrive, 36, b 40
Sarron the sonne of Agasus, 2,
b 30
Sarronides do neuer sacrifice
without a philosopher, 2, b 40
Satisfaction for sinnes, 163,
b 20
Saxons described, 96, b 60.
Trauorous, 81, b 60. They
and the Dits renew their
league, 82, b 60. Sue for li-
cence to Moxtmer to depart
home into Germanie, 90, b 40.

Came swarming like bees
into Britaine, 81, a 30. Remo-
uing Britans out of their
seats shil gained ground of
them, 97, b 40. First inuasion
into great Britaine: note,
73, b 60. Plagued by Arthur
of Britaine, 90, a 60. Four
notable battles giuen them
by the Britans to their o-
uerthrowe, 80, b 10. Slaugh-
tered at Wadon hill, 88, a 50.
Appointed to plague the Bri-
tans from time to time for
there foule sinnes, 96, b 30.
Pursue the Britans with-
out ceasing, 97, b 60, 98, a
10. Erect an heptarchie of
seven kingdome, 97, b 40
What parts of Britaine they
had in their hanos in Moxi-
gers time, 83, b 60. The first
fight betwix them in this Is-
land, 97, a 20. A northworne
belonging to Bath, 90, b 60, 91, a
10. Arriue and dwell in Nor-
thumberland, 79, b 40. Well
interreined of Moxtgerne, 78
a 60. Well nigh waisted by
Moximers warres, 80, b 10.
Come south the Scots and
Dits against the Britans,
81, a 30. Ronix, pirats, and
more cruell than all other en-
emies, 7, a 40. Waged to aid
the Britans against the
Dits and Scots, 78, a 30.
Slaine and not one left to
carrie newes into their owne
countrie out of Britaine, 74,
a 50. Come thicke and thre-
fold into Britaine, 79, b 20.
Make miserable destruction
in this land, 79, b 50, 80, a 10.
Notable discomfited by the
Britans conducted by two
holie bishops: note, 83, a 20.
Called English what they
were, 78, b 10. English subdu-
ed by Ethelbert, 99, a 50. The
blood of race of them ceased
to reigne in England, 200, b
50. ¶ See Ethelbert, South-
saxons, and westsaxons
Schoule erected at Cambridge,
by king Sigebert, 21, a 10
Secua the sonne of Indragenus
ec: hostages to Cesar, 30, b
50
Scots had no habitations in
Britaine in the time of Ho-
norus the emperour, 71, b 10.
They and the Dits trouble
this Ile, 72, a 20. Plague the
Britans ex remelle, 70, a 50,
b 40. Not once named in the
Romane writers till about
Constantius time: note, 41, a
40. First coming out of
Spain into Ireland, 75, b 40
First coming out of Sci-
thia, 75, b 40. Descended of
Scythians as some thinke,
47, a 10. Inhabited Ireland,
47, a 10. Forced to submit
themselves to Arthur, 91, a
10. Intruded in the faith, 82,
b 60. Their king hath Cum-
berland giuen him and hol-
deth it by homage, 157, a 30.
Warie about the keeping of
Caster, 114, a 10. Receiue an
oath to be true to king Edeu,
158, a 40. Subdued, and their
king forced to deliuer his son
as hostage to king Adelfan,
155, a 50. Vanquished by the
Saxons, 78, a 60. Afflicted by
the Saxons, 79, b 10. Inuade
the Britans in Moxtgers
time, 78, a 10. Made the third
nation that inhabited Bri-
taine, 75, b 40. Vampere for

coming into Britaine to
giue battell, 103, b 60
¶ See Dits.
Scotland waisted by king A-
delstane, 155, a 40
Sctbi king of Eastsaxons a
professed monke, 122, a 60
Sbert king of the Eastsaxons
co-uerred to the faith & bap-
tised, 106, b 10
Sedition, 131, a 10. ¶ See Dis-
cord and warres ciuill.
Sedburga queene of the west-
saxons hir gouernement, 122,
a 10. Wife of Eicombert, 114,
b 50
Seginus duke of the All-
bys, 16, b 20
Sicans toffe, 137, a 30
Sicru king of Eastsaxons,
119, a 10. Slaine, 133, b 60
Sicred. ¶ See Seward.
Sicruans among their ma-
sters, 134, b 60
Sicurus a riue in Britaine,
and would be named Brit-
taner, 55, a 20. Slained as
king, 54, a 60. His ferere and
cruell commandment, 56, a
10. Sacketh the destruction
of Sibinus, 54, a 40. Slaine
by Fulgentius, 54, b 10. His
death, 56, a 20. And maner of
funerall after the Romane
fashion, 110, b 60
Sicurus coronell of the tot-
men putteth the Saxons in
feare, 74, a 10
Sigfred. ¶ See Sighere.
Sigfrulle bishop of Mherres,
122, a 70
Shaffburie called mount of
labour, 12, b 30
Shins of Enute passing 103
pompe, 173, b 60
Sigbert king of Eastsaxons
christened, 110, a 20
Sicilius king of Britaine, 19,
b 50. ¶ See Sicillius.
Sigor a Danish earle slaine in
fight, 143, a 40
Sigbert. ¶ See Sigibert.
Sigebert. ¶ See Sbert and
Sibert.
Sigeler. ¶ See Sigord.
Sighere gouer: nouer of a part of
the Eastsaxons with Sbert,
122, b 10. Confirmed notable
in the faith, 121, a 10. King of
Eastsaxons renoueth the
faith, and imbatheth his sonne,
120, b 60
Sigard. ¶ See Sigord.
Sights strange in port an al-
teration of the faie, 196, b 10.
Strange in the aue, 135, b 60
Sigibert king of Eastsaxons
loath learning, buildeth
scholies, resigneth his king-
dome, & becommeth a monke,
he is slaine, 116, a 20
Sigibert king of westsaxons
cruell at home but a coward
abrode, 131, a 50
Sigibert the second receiued
the faith, 117, a 20. Further-
red by two of his owne kins-
men, 117, a 60, b 10
Signes of ill lucke, 133, b 10
Sileses inhabited in South-
wales or nere vnto the welsh
marches, 38, a 40. Why so
whetted & eager against the
Romans, 40, a 10
Simon Zelotes. ¶ See Joseph
of Armatia.
Simplicie of king Constans
abusd by Moxtgerne,
77, a 10
Singing brought into chur-
ches, 120, a 60. ¶ See Chur-
ches and Synode.
Sinnes abhominable of the
Britans

The second table for the historie

Witains the cause of their
 scourging by the Saxons,
 96, b 30. ¶ See Epilous.
 Wriccius archbishop of Can-
 turburie, 166, a 60
 Wifallus the fifteenth ruler of
 Wataine, 14, b 10
 Wifrike king of Northum-
 berland, 150, a 60
 Wiward earle of Northum-
 berland dieþ: note, 192, b 60
 Wiander presented, 188, b 60
 Wiouth ingendrieth lecherie, 11,
 b 50
 Wiow and frok great, 133, a 10
 Wi about two moneths con-
 tinuance, 188, a 10
 Wi domie committed, 11, b 60
 Wiolders of Aulus Plautius
 disordered, 34, a 10. ¶ Wi
 taine valous, 69, b 20. ¶ Wi-
 kiffe, 68, b 60
 Wiolders like not laws to haue
 them in ower, 54, a 30. ¶ Wi-
 gainst their capteine, 46, b 10
 Wiuthmerca, 118, b 40
 Wiuthfonsis kingdome what
 number of families it conuei-
 ned, 123, a 10. ¶ Wi crafty, 127,
 b 20. ¶ See Atte.
 Wsparatunio a towne, 8, a 40, 60
 Wiþir. ¶ See Wiðlicie.
 Wiþing wifes, 174, a 30
 Wiþanielmoe, 47, a 50
 Wiþermarke ¶ See Wiþerica.
 Wiþard archbishop of Can-
 turburie by intrusion, 191, a
 40. ¶ Wiþe but a left at Wið-
 ward's propheticall speeches,
 195, b 20
 Wiþico the sonne in law to Wi-
 nexius, his acts and deeds in
 Wiþtane, 74, b 50
 Wiþerberg on Wiðburc plain
 Wiþþ called, 84, b 60. ¶ Wiðed
 Chorea gigantum, 88, b 20
 Wiþangers teach Engliþmen
 diuerse vile vices, 159, b 60.
 Wiþperited the Wiþtains,
 for their multitudes, 79, b 50.
 Wiþt not to quarrell in for-
 eign countries, 188, b 10
 Wiþrenwold a valiant man
 flaine, 166, a 50
 Wiþerbedion makes kings know
 themselves, 21, 10, b 20. ¶ Wi
 þtaine to the Romans
 when it was, 31, b 60
 Wiþerbedion of Wiþtigne to con-
 ciale his treason, 77, a 30
 Wiþercession. ¶ See Wiþerwene.
 Wiþerward. ¶ See Wiþerward.
 Wiþerwone newenact of Wiþ-
 taine inuaceth Engleles, &c:
 41, b 10. ¶ Wiþerward his
 bands against Wiþerica and
 his Wiþtains, 45, b 20. ¶ Wiþ-
 perled with fresh forces sette
 hiþon the Wiþtains, 45, a 50.
 ¶ Wiþerking upon false wiþ-
 þerwerth himselfe and his for-
 ces, 44, a 60. ¶ Wiþ hart grudge
 thus at to loþe his dignitie,
 45, a 30
 Wiþerking king of Wiþtorens
 chalised, 117, b 60
 Wiþer eclipsed exceedinglie,
 130, b 60
 Wiþerficion sometimes necessa-
 rie, 81, b 60
 Wiþer or Wiþerfex, with the
 beginning of the Wiþerfons-
 is kingdome, 86, a 10. ¶ Wiþ-
 dericely the fatiþ, 123, a 10. ¶ Wiþ-
 ficed with famine for lacke
 of raine, 123, a 30. ¶ See
 Wiþerfex or Wiþerfons.
 Wiþerme arriving at Sand-
 wich spolieth all the countie
 nere the sea side, 169, a 20. ¶ Wiþ-
 ermed full king of England
 handieth the people hardlie,
 172, b 60. ¶ Conquered the

greater part of England, 17, 12, 13, king of Denmark, teacheth *ſyllogiſtic* and ſpoileth it, 168, b 60. Hepharch a freſh armie to invade England, 171, a 60. Erie Godwinſon ſon, baniſhed, his 1st wife li, 188, a 10, 60. He rebelled againſt his father Godwin, his mur-
der end going on pilgrim-
age, 190, b 30. His end and
death, 178, a 10
Swainian a praefic beſe
among the Britains, 48, a 10
Swiſther king of Caſtilions
expelled, 133, b 60
Swithune biſhop of wincheſ-
ter of king Egberts coun-
cell, 140, b 20
Synod provinciall to reſorme
wants in the church, 153, a 60
Holden for the appointing of
images, 128, a 60. Held in Au-
guſtines time, 102, b 30, 60.
Held at Hereford, 123, b 10.
Held at Hereford, 121, a 60.
Held in Hereford, ſoht was
there done, 135, a 10

T.

Tewine archb. shop of Canturburie, 129, b. 60. **The** death, 139, b. 50
Thence on fra, 25, b. 60. **When** in Cleas lost 40 hyss, 28, b. 20
Thenancus afflicted Calicetrane against Cleas, 27, a. 40. **¶ See** **Gramantus**
Thence fle a refuge for **Sepsonas**, 80, b. 40
Thamar an Englishman b. shop of Rochester, 115, a. 60
Thames passable by forst in one place in Cleas time, 31, a. 20
Theobaldus the brother of **Edelferd** name, 103, b. 60
Theobice made archbishop of Canturbarie upon conditions, 120, a. 20. **Caliceth** a holdeth a synod at **Woldested**, 121, a. 60. **His** age and deas after his infatment, 120, a. 50. **Wolsthe** p. fard, 120, b. 10. **¶ And** conuere; two kings being at **Woldested**, 123, a. 60, b. 10. **Holdeth** a synod at **Hatfield**, 123, b. 10. **His** articles proposed in the synod, 121, a. 60. **Eightie** or eight yeares old, 126, b. 20
Theobald married to **Cantantius**, 62, a. 40
Theodosius his age and deas in Britaine, 72, 73. **Presenteth** a conspircie against him and punisheth the offenders, 73, b. 10. **His** praise, 73, b. 40
Theomantius R. of Britaine giueth writ to the Romans, 32, a. 60
These murdered king **Edmund**, 117, b. 10
These no; robber but died in **Edgars** time, 160, a. 20
These restrained by laws; not, 148, b. 20. **Wundeth**, 16, a. 10
Thomas b. shop of the **Edamungles** after **felix**, 116, a. 60
Thule of some taken to be **Ireland**; of other some **Scotland**, 74, b. 50
Thunni **these** ruler of the land under **Egbert**, 122, a. 30
A title murderer, 122, a. 30
Thuringes a people in **Saxonia**, 79, a. 30
Thia bishop of **Northumbria**, 119, b. 10
Tiberge now **Tiberic**, 117, b. 60
Thith **perforous**, a name

flaine, and the tenth referred,
 183, a 10, 184, a 40. Of the people
 of Canturburie by the
 Danes ppeffessor, 170, a 10
 Cethings, a who divided coun-
 tries into cethings, and what
 it meaneth, 148, b 20
 Cogodunnus a Wifirith by the
 Romans vanquished, 34, a 40
 35, a 10
 Tokens. ¶ See Highys and
 wonders.
 Coyance. ¶ See Theomantius
 Of the earle of Bzothumbers
 his cruelty, 194, b 30. Dis-
 quieteth his brother Harold
 spoiling his countries, he is
 repelled, 197, b 30. His cruell
 dealing pprocureth a rebellion,
 194, b 20. *Slaine*, 198, a 30
 Cotneffe, where Ulfstan ar-
 rived, 36, b 40
 Cours whether built by Hure
 or no, 10, a 20, 60
 Crowne, or hold, a swat to cal-
 led of the Britains, 29, b 60
 Cownes created and prepared by
 Elfrida: note, 152, a 30. By
 king Edward, 152, b 30
 Cower of London built by We-
 lme, and first called Welmes
 tower, 19, b 10
 Craberne flaine, 69, a 30
 Crebellus Wapman lieutenant
 of Britaine, 45, b 60
 Treason practised by Alfreo to
 kepe Adelstane from the
 crowne, 154, a 10
 Treason of Alfreo in fleeing to
 the Danes, 166, b 20. Of Al-
 freo punished in his son Al-
 gar, 166, b 30. Of Almaricus
 in b-traing Canturburie to
 the Danes, 170, a 60. Of An-
 dragatus in killing of Grat-
 tian the emperour, 68, a 60, b
 10. Of Androgens in aiding
 Efel against Eallibclane,
 30, b 60. What ensued upon it
 to the author, 32, a 60. Of
 villainous of Ezike in a
 fought battell, 169, a 40. No-
 table coloured, 69, a 60. Pro-
 curing R. Edmunds death,
 punished with death, 178, b 30
 Of Camerus, 107, b 40. Of
 Harold by a counterfet letter,
 183, b 60, b 10 all, 184, a all. Of
 Hengist to kill the Britains
 unarmed, 81, b 50. Against
 Oftrida, 118, a 50. Of Hus-
 centus practised by a coun-
 terfet monke upon Aurelius,
 85, a 20. Of a Diet in killing
 king Constantine, 76, b 10. Of
 the Diets against Ralfianus
 56, b 30. Of the Scots and
 Diets killing their king, 77, a
 20. Of Wotigerne to attaine
 the kingdom: note, 77, a 10.
 Of archbishop wolstane, 158,
 a 60. Of cousins, 129, a 20.
 Persuaded by a wife to his
 husband, and practised, 133, b
 10. In the nobilitie, 167, b 20,
 60. In trust: note, 39, a 30, 40
 Coloured with counterfet
 sicknesse, 168, b 50. Wyntheth
 an euill end: note, 179, b 50.
 Punished with sudden death,
 154, a 10. ¶ See Trust.
 Triumph. ¶ See Victorie.
 Tribute craced by the Danes
 of the English, 170, b 40. Paid
 to the Danes that laie at
 Greenwich, 174, a 30. Was
 them intanked, 168, a 10. Re-
 ceived by king Hardicnut, 185,
 a 20. Paid to England out of
 Wales, 193, b 10. Of the
 thousand pounds paid to the
 Romans, 31, a 10. Paid by
 the Britans to the Romans,

30, b 10. Paid by the Danes
to the king of Britaine, 19, a
40. Denied to the Romans, &
what warres in Iudæ, 33, a 60.
Of wolfe skins, 160, a 20. Of
gold, silver, neat, hawks, and
bounty paid to Aethiopia, 156,
a 20
Troians accompanie Brites, 9,
a 60
Troinowd now London, 23, a
60. Where, when, & by whome
built, 11, a 10
Troinowdians what they were
& where they inhabited, 20, b 40
Trust treachous c, 81, b 40, 60
115, b 10 note, 132, a 10. 136, b
50. 139, b 50. 163, a 10. 166, b
20. ¶ See Treason
Tuth told with repulse pur-
cheth diffamur, 159, a 10
Turgesius pursueth the con-
quist of Ireland, 98, a 10
Turketib Agrechenus a whie
he deserves an euerlasting re-
proch, 169, b 60
Tutallus a Dane ruler in
Norwiche & Swedike, 170,
b 40. He reined in France with
Engelred, 173, b 40. Disli-
berth the secrets of this land
to R. Swaine, 171, c 40. His
trist (being sicke) to Engel-
red) to aduance Emure, 173,
b 50, 60
Turkettilling a Danisherie sub-
dued, 151, b 20
Turinus the nephew of Hurs-
taine, 10, b 60
Turonium ¶ See Tours
Tyant a king distinguished,
98, b 60
V.
Valens Valensius master of
the hostes, 73, b 50
Valentia a part of Britaine, 73,
b 30
Valentius, now Romans, 74,
a 60
Valentinus banished into Bri-
taine his wicked practices,
73, a 60. He reueth a succor to
the distressed Britains, 70, b
10. Put in danger by Max-
imus, 68, b 30. Solitic, 83, b 30
Valeria adorning to Hannu-
ma, 73, a 60. How Brites
marke, 73, a 60
Valatracelle of Edoll with a
hedgecasse, 82, a 10. Of a Ro-
mane ensignebeare, 25, a 40.
Of Edward euen at his
death, 192, a 30, b 60
Vannes in Armonia, now
Britaine in France, 24, a 10
Vbas and Hunzar two Danish
captains and cruell of nature,
142, b 10
Velloctatus a squire marrieth
quene Cartimanda, his hus-
band Vennus being reue-
red, 40, b 10
Venedocia now Northwales,
27, a 30
Vengeance. ¶ See Renegce
Vennus a skilful British
captaine, reioiced of his wife,
his acts and deeds, 40, b 30
Verranuius his purpose against
Britaine prevented by death,
41, a 60
Verolanium a towne of great
fame in the daies of Clo-
dica, 45, a 10
Vespasian sent by Claudius in-
to Britaine & where he arri-
ued, 36, b 30. He is dead, 51, a 20
Vissa a Saxon's his dominion
in Britaine, 87, a 30
Vitiole a wandering and incon-
stant, 80, a 30. Abused with ex-
cessive crueltie, 45, a 10. Of his
44, a 10

of Britaine and England.

Britains against the legion of
 Marcellus, 40, b 10. Of
 Marcellus against the Britons
 in grauen upon a stone in place
 where it was gotten, 47, a 10.
 Of Marcellus against Caras
 take: note, 39, a 50, 60. Of
 Marcellus how he might obtaine
 it against the enemy, 118, b 40.
 Marcellus against the Saxons,
 by the conquest of a British ar-
 mie under two bishops, 83, a 20.
 Marcellus by Swaine, 172, b 60.
 Marcellus Marcellus lieutenant of
 Britaine, 46, b 20.
 Marcellus, 15, b 30. Of Marcellus
 Marcellus and Peredurus reigne
 jointlie as kings, 21, b 30.
 Marcellus gouernour of North-
 folke killith a great manie of
 the Danes, 159, a 10.
 Marcellus & yet a wife, 125, a 50. Of
 Marcellus his withstanding of
 prince Edgar, 133, b 60, 134, a 10.
 Of Marcellus called Goddwin,
 renowned, 142, a 30.
 Marcellus the daughter faued
 by the losse of the maids: note,
 160, b 60.
 Marcellus of Dunstane, 157, b 40.
 Telling him of king Ederus
 death, 158, b 10. Of Marcellus
 a little before his death, 161, a 60.
 Marcellus to Edwin, 108, a 40.
 Of Marcellus bishop of Worcester,
 128, a 60. Of Marcellus the
 monke, Of Marcellus.
 Marcellus pope, 120, a 20.
 Marcellus, Of Marcellus.
 Marcellus Marcellus lieutenant in
 Britaine breue watchfull note,
 53, b 10.
 Marcellus in Britaine, 6, b 50.
 Marcellus king of Wales, 131, b 20.
 Marcellus, Of Marcellus.
 Marcellus of Lewis daughters
 to their father, 13, b 60.
 Marcellus to Goddwin
 111, a 60.
 Marcellus the wife of Trunagus
 beaten of the Romane soldi-
 ers, 42, a 60. Described, with
 the mythic speech that she made
 to the Britains against the
 Romans, 43, a 44. Her daugh-
 ters cruelly abused at the Ro-
 mans hands, 45, a 60. Chosen
 of the Britains to be their cap-
 taine against the Romans, 42, b
 60. Her death doubtful, 45, b 60.
 Marcellus ambition to reigne &
 rule, 77, a 10. Chosen R. of Bri-
 taine, 77, a 60. A meane that
 Constantine the monke was
 made king, 76, b 50. Deprived
 of roialtie by his people, 79, b 60.
 Marcellus his wife to marrie
 Romie a Saxons damsell, 79,
 a 60. Welcometh the Saxons
 in Britaine, 78, a 60. Taken
 prisoner by Marcellus & how re-
 leased, 82, a 10. Put in feare of
 his disguised estate, 77, b 50, 78, a
 10. Busie in building a castell,
 84, a 10. Much giuen to sensu-
 all lust, 79, a 40. Restored to his
 kingdom, 81, b 10. Incestuous
 & lewd of life, 84, a 20. Burned
 to death within a castell, 84, a 20.
 Marcellus succedeth Marcellus
 as king of Britaine, 79, b 60.
 He is made king, 80, a 60.
 Marcellus reformed religion after
 he had banquished the Sax-
 ons, 81, a 60. Imbarrelled a-
 gainst the Saxons, 80, b 10.
 Noble victories against Sax-
 ons, 80, b 10. Poisoned by his
 mother in law Romie, 80, b 40.
 Marcellus king of Britaine,

his exploits, & Egidius excla-
 mations against him, 95, b 60.
 Marcellus of chastitie inuoluable kept
 125, a 50. Of Marcellus if he
 might get & conquer the Isle of
 Wight, 124, b 50. Of Marcellus
 wille wherof the pope absol-
 ued him, 140, a 30. That Marcellus
 made, if he might haue victorie,
 performed, 118, a 40, 60.
 Marcellus by the Romans inforced
 upon the Britons, 42, b 10.
 Marcellus whp furnished Penbagon
 87, b 10. Made R. of Britaine,
 87, b 10. Encountereth Mar-
 cellus and his aids & killith
 them, 85, a 10. Failith in loue
 with ladie Agwarne another
 mans wife, 88, a 20. Geth into
 Ireland, and encountereth Gal-
 lomanus, 84, b 60. His decreas-
 88, b 10. Of Marcellus Im-
 bzole, 77, a 40.
 Marcellus delivered pledges unto
 Enute and put to death not-
 withstanding, 174, b 60.
 Marcellus son of Edwin, 111, a 50.
 Marcellus king of Mercies his
 acts & deeds, 119, a 10. A great
 furtherer of religion, he dieth,
 121, a 10.

W.

Wade a duke conspirator of
 Ethelberts death, 137, a 10.
 Walbroke in London whie so
 called, 57, a 10.
 Walbroke bishop of London, 122,
 a 60.
 Wales destroyed and harried by
 the Englishmen, 193, b 10.
 Wellus broke. Of Walbroke.
 Warre is to be begun with prai-
 ser: example, 111, b 60.
 Warres famine signified, 135, a 60.
 Wars ciuill fiftie yeares in Bri-
 taine, 15, a 10. Among the Bri-
 tains, 97, b 60. Decreed the
 force of the Britains, 71, a 10.
 Betwene the British kings,
 98, b 40. Betwixt R. Cathed
 and one of his earls, 131, a 20.
 In Edwicks time, 126, a 10. Be-
 twene Ethelard and Oswald,
 129, a 10. Betwene Marcellus &
 Constantine for succession to
 the crowne, 94, a 50. Among
 the Englishmen, 137, a 20. Be-
 twene the kings of Northum-
 berland, 115, a 60. By a wo-
 mans meanes, 40, b 40. Ceased
 betwene the Britains &
 Romans by queene Grimes
 meanes, 36, b 50.
 Warwichehire wasted by the
 Danes, 174, b 30.
 Wasall what it signifies, 79, a 60.
 Watchword of treason. Nempt
 your sexes, 81, b 50.
 Watlingstreet. Of Highways.
 Wednesday whp so named, 79, a 10.
 Weights. Of Measures.
 Wellowin, where great laugh-
 ter of Danes did begin, 168, a 40.
 Welshmen obtained victorie a-
 gainst the Englishmen, 192, b
 20. Rising in armes, were al-
 waies subdued, 188, a 40.
 Whene they took their name,
 126, b 40. Preuent a slander,
 188, b 60. Their kings in the
 daies of Edgar, 159, b 30. Joine
 with the Danes & are banqui-
 shed, 139, a 40. Rebell against
 Edgar and are subdued, 161, a
 40. Good seruice against the
 Romans, 27, b 10. Are the berie
 Britons in deed, 90, a 50. Agree
 to paie their accustomed tribut
 to England, 193, b 10. Over-
 throwne in battell, 131, a 20.

weretredus bishop of Worcester,
 149, a 10.
 Werinians, Of Thuringers.
 Werlamchester, now saint Al-
 bions, 62, a 10.
 Westmaria, now Westmerland,
 47, a 50.
 Westmerland of whome first na-
 med, 47, a 50.
 Westminster church built, 52, a 60.
 By whom builded, in ceretine,
 102, b 10.
 Westsaxons converted into the
 faith, 114, b 10. Their conquest
 of victories, 138, b 20. Their
 kings and of whom descended,
 95, a 50. They would not let
 their wiues be called queenes,
 136, a 20. Haue the whole mo-
 narchie of the land, 127, a 40.
 Their progenie ceased in Ed-
 ward the third, 195, b 50. Their
 kingdom under whome it be-
 gan, 87, a 40, 89, b 30. Subiect
 to two, 124, b 10, 105, a 20. Kent
 & Essex annexed to that king-
 dome, 139, b 30.
 Wicthred king of Kent dieth lea-
 uing thus three sons, 129, b 40.
 Wife and yet a virgin, 125, a 50,
 154, b 20.
 Wife forsaken: note, 79, a 60. Not
 to be forsaken without cause:
 note binger, 136, b 60. Faith-
 lesse and adulterous exempli-
 ed, 40, b 40. Louing to his hus-
 band, 5, b 60, 133, b 30. Loued
 with dotage, 79, b 50.
 Wife of Berne a noble man rai-
 shed, bzed much mischief, 144,
 b 20.
 Wines twentie and one had E-
 bzanke, 11, b 60.
 Wighart a preist well seene in the
 scriptures, 119, b 60. Dieth of
 the pestilence, 120, a 10.
 Wight Ile conquered by Ead-
 swalla, 124, b 50. Subdued to
 the Romans, 36, b 60. Conque-
 red by Wulfhere, 119, a 30. Ke-
 ceiveth the faith, 124, b 60.
 Wightam towne in Essex built,
 151, a 50.
 Willeketell. Of Willellus.
 Wilfrid the second archbishop of
 Canturburie, 129, a 50.
 Wilfrid archbishop of Yorke, 120,
 a 60. How far his iurisdiction
 extended, 121, a 30.
 Wilfrid bishop of Northumbers,
 119, b 10.
 Wilfrid by licence of king Edel-
 walke preacheth the gospel to
 them of Shuller, 123, a 10.
 Taught the Southsaxons to
 catch fishes with nets, 123, a 50.
 What part of the Isle of wight
 king Eadswalla gaue him, 124,
 b 50. Deposed for disobedience,
 122, a 50. Banished, 122, b 60.
 A long time in exile now re-
 stored, 125, b 50. A bzede re-
 hearfall of him, 129, a 40.
 Wilfrid a young damsell deuoured
 of king Edgar, 160, b 10.
 William bishop of London bani-
 shed, 191, a 20.
 William the poze bishop of Ro-
 chester, 122, b 50.
 William duke of Normandie at-
 teth Edward the third going
 to take sea into England, 186,
 b 40. Of Duke.
 Winot a shuller gentleman an
 enemy to king Egclred, 169,
 b 10.
 Wiston spoiled by the Danes,
 168, b 60.
 Winchester called Caerwent, 12,
 b 30. Destroyed by the Danes,
 144, b 10. The church where

the bishops see of all that pre-
 sence was then placed, by whos
 builded, 121, b 60, 122, a 10.
 Wincing a kind of strange people
 late at Fulham, 147, a 50.
 Wind blustering that ouerthrow
 cities, 135, a 60.
 Wine forbidden monks and at
 last granted, 133, a 10.
 Wini bishop admitted by king
 Chenwald & expelled againe,
 115, b 60.
 Winnebert a traitorous murthe-
 rer of his lord and master, 133,
 b 10.
 Wipers field in Kent and when
 fought, 86, b 30.
 Withred king of Kent after se-
 uen yeares vacancie, 126, a 10.
 Woden an ancient prince of the
 Saxon kings pedigree, 78, b
 60, 79, a 10. His three sonnes,
 what kings of Britaine de-
 scended of them, 95, a 50.
 Wulfhere archbishop of North-
 thumbers, 150, a 10.
 Wulfstan archbishop of Yorke,
 156, a 50. Imprisoned by king
 Ederd, 158, a 60.
 Woman not without a mischie-
 nous practise, 80, b 40. Wicked
 counsell, 133, b 10. God coun-
 sell, 104, b 50. Persuasion for-
 keth much, 159, a 20. Deuote
 to make his husband forsake the
 world, 128, a 10. Government
 ouer the Westsaxons, 122, a 10.
 Commended, 19, b 60. Wisdome
 praiseworthy, 179, b 30.
 Women in a strange manner of ha-
 bit and attire, 41, b 40. Were
 rule in Britaine, 11, b 30, 13, b
 50. Restrained of their great
 and supreme titles, 136, a 20.
 They as well as men admit-
 ted to publike government as
 among the Britains, 42, b 60.
 Their rule obtained, 40, b 60.
 Women with child taught a les-
 son of continence by Edebea,
 148, a 60. To be baptised and
 purified: note, 101, b 40. What
 parents should doe when they
 haue a child brought into the
 world, 107, b 60, 108, a 10.
 Wonder of crosses that fell from
 heauen signifying affliction,
 135, b 50.
 Wonders strange seene impart an
 alteration of the state, 196, b 10
 and propheticall, 42, b 30.
 Woods cut downe in Anglesie
 by Saxtons, &c. 41, b 50.
 Woods faire make folkes faue to
 their smart, 132, a 10. Not
 lightie to be trusted, 136, b 50.
 Wzad displeasure, 161, b 50.
 Will taken and wzad hatred:
 note, 40, a 10. Wzad wounds
 and slaughter, 30, b 30. The
 price of life: note, 155, b 20.
 Wzestling an ancient exercise, 10,
 b 40.

Y.

Yarmouth. Of Cerdeia
 thore.
 Yorke called Caerbyanke and by
 whom builded and named, 12,
 a 10. Besieged by Arthur, 90,
 b 30. Burnt by the Danes,
 143, a 30.
 Yorkeshiremen rebell and the au-
 thors punished by Alsthorius
 Scapula, 37, b 60.

Z.

Zale of Edwin in preferring
 religion, 110, a 10. Of Ed-
 ward to aduance the same, 114,
 a 50.



The third table for the description, historie,

and chronicles of Ireland: gathered by Iohn
Hooker *alias* Vowell, gentleman.

The first number noteth the page, the
second the line.

A.
Abertic, 4, 6
Aberdeen of Wangoz, 54, 6
Adam of Hereford admiral
of the English fleet, discomf-
teth and spoileth the Irish
fleet, 33, 10
Adelic castle taken, 62, 22
Appen the pope confirmeth the
privileges of the church and
realme of Ireland, 35, 17
Aulsterie cause of warres, 1, 40
Aulsterie makeith men religi-
ous, 53, 14
Alame Jony lord iustice claime
by the earle of Surrie lord
Fitzwarren, 62, 55
Allen archbishop of Dublin ce-
nsume to the Geraldines, was
murdered, 92, 1
Allen sir John knight, epitome to
the erie of Aidare, 88, 67
Allen doctor acquainted with
James Fitzmorris, 154, 23
Alomey with him in conspi-
racie, ibi. He arriveth into
Ireland, ib. 44. He causeth
the popes banner to be dis-
played, 159, 5. He discourageth
the traitors, ib. 30. He is slain,
ib. 28, 46
Alma daughter to erle Strang-
bowe, married unto William
Fitzgerald, 35, 74
Alman Walter, 41, 40. Sheriff of
Mortford, ib. 43. Corrupt
and envious, ib. 46. A secret
enemie to Desmond, ib. 58.
Alme duke Fitzstephens sonne
45, 54
Ambition breedeth dissention,
49, 70
Ambition cause of bloodshed,
49, 70
Anragh: To late quoth Bois
75, 66
Articles concluded at the synod
of Cashill, 23, 45
Articles for government, 111, 3
Ardescott towne burned, 63, 41
Arthur marke Whorough discom-
fited by the earle of Desmond,
77, 1
Arthur king of England recei-
veth homage at Westchester
for the realme of Ireland, 49,
60, 36, 10
Arundell of the Strand his re-
venues one thousand five hun-
dred pound, 75, 22
Arnoold sir Nicholas lord iustice,
110, 28
Articles for marshall law, 166, 6
Archbishops appointed in Ire-
land, 31, 20, 59, 10
Archbishops and their suffra-
gans, 31, 1
Ardmogh enemie to rats, 31, 40
Archbishop of Ardmore ches-

fest priuat of all Ireland. o
Archbishop of Cashill like to be
killed, 118, 50
Alston sir Richard lord iustice,
73, 15
Alsten the earle of Desmond's
house, 160, 10. Is besieged,
161, 30. The warders for-
sake the castle, and by a traine
set it on fire, ib. 57. It is ta-
ken and made a ward, ib. 66.
Captaine Barklie laie in gar-
rison there, 172, 25
Assurance given for loialtie by
the lords of Ireland, 76, 60
Athelon castle builded, 66, 15
Athelon bridge builded, 152, 71
Augustus the emperor, 2, 30
Almer lord iustice of the com-
mon pleas, 100, 34. Made
chefe iustice of the Kings-
bench, ib. 41. He is discom-
mended to the king, ib. 50.
The king hath speeches with
him and liketh him well, ib.
60. He is the cause whie the
lands of all nobles absenting
out of that land are given to
the king, 101, 10
Are of Ireland, 13, 12
Alard Francis sent to James
Fitzmorris with his pardon,
153, 57. His death, 166, 21
Appelle a capterne distrusteth
himselfe, 157, 3. He withdra-
weth the earle of Desmond,
ib. 10

B.

Bagnall sir Nicholas com-
plained against by Walter
glasse, he beareth the sword,
149, 60. A bill is exhibited
against him, 150, 1. The mat-
ter is examined, ib. 6. He is in
the hosting with sir William
Dunne, 157, 30
Balme in Lincaster burned,
64, 13
Balio: king of Scotland doth
homage for his earldome in
Ireland, 63, 60
Balringlas. See Doer.
Balram lord of Euxot his re-
venues on thousand and three
hundred pounds, 75, 15
Balie martyr castle taken, 131,
37
Banne and Bagabanne, 10, 5
Banne the river, 27, 60
Banneret, 39, 30
Banger abbeie, 54, 60
Barnabie Fitzpatricke baron of
Clippereke taketh Roie
Og and killeth him, 149, 20.
He and the earle of Desmond
are reconciled, 162, 40

Barnacles, 18, 30. For fish
not fish, 19, 40
Barnewell baron of Trimel-
ston, 38, 65. He delivereth the
kings sword to the deputie,
95, 10
Barnewells first arrivall into
Ireland, 38, 65
Barnewell of Were haven his
revenues one thousand six
hundred pounds, 75
Barnewell sir Christopher, a
wise and a learned knight, 38,
23. He excepteth against the
Englishmen to be burgesses,
120, 20. Offended with the
speech of an English gentle-
man in the parliament, 121, 57.
Is commanded to silence,
ib. 65
Barie Robert his valiantnesse,
5, 51, 53, 56, 11, 41
Barie Philip nephew to Fitz-
stephens, 45, 44. Brother to
Gerald Cambrensis, ib. 50.
His issue remaineth in Ire-
land, 46, 36
Barrie the bicomt, 37, 43
Barrie David lord iustice ta-
med Moyses Fitzmorris, 60, 7
He burneth his owne house,
172, 68. He is set upon by cap-
taine Raleigh, 173, 30
Barie Og sweareth fealie, 131,
55
Barow river, 46, 58
Bartholomew inhabiteth Ire-
land, 47, 12
Barod lord of the gard his re-
venues one thousand and one
hundred pounds, 75, 26
Bath of Mullerstowne execu-
cated, 94, 12
Basilis earle Strangbowes
daughter married to Kei-
mond, 34, 70. Sir dreame,
40, 40
Barkeleie Edward arriveth in-
to Ireland, 172, 26. He lieth
in Akeren, ib. 31
Battle at Ardmore against
the Scots, 68, 70. At Knock-
tow, 79, 55. Against the gi-
ants, 43, 30
Bee how they be ingendred, 19,
24
Benefit of good government,
111, 13
Bellingham sir Edward, lord
deputie, 109, 12. He keepeth a
mint, ib. 12. His carefulnesse
for his government, ib. 23.
His readinesse to serve, ib. 34.
He buildeth a fort at Leigh-
lin, ib. 44. He taketh the earle
of Desmond napping, ib. 1, ca-
rierh him to Dublin, and cau-
seth him to be murdered and
instructed, ib. 9. The earle at-
waits payed for him, ib. 25.
*4

He was neuer chargeable to
anie subject, ib. 30. His up-
rightnesse and sincerite, ib. 48.
Was verie well beloved, 110,
2. Is reuoked, ib. 12.
Belinus his sonne claimed Ire-
land by descent, 49, 20
Bingham sir Richard chiefe
commissioner of Connagh
his great victorie upon the
Scots, 182, 15
Bingham buried, 17, 13
Bignozke archbishop of Du-
blin, 69, 25. He dooth erect an
universitye in Dublin, ib. 28.
He keepeth termes and com-
mencements, ib. 34
Birmingham sir Walter slue
six hundred men, 73, 68.
Birmingham John generall of
the field against the Scots,
63, 48. He vanquisheth them;
and killeth Edward Bzule,
63, 9. Made baron of Ather-
rie, and created erle of Louth,
16, 10. Is made lord iustice,
ib. 55. Is slaine, 70, 30
Birmingham William a scourge
to the Scots, 65, 13. He was
hanged, 70, 10
Birmingham Richard over-
throweth the Irish in Con-
nagh, 68, 28
Birmingham Meiler sleeth
Cathell Dohanner, 74, 17
Bishops and bishopps in
Ireland, 31, 1, 59, 15
Bishops married were onlie
made archbishops, 55, 4
Bishops of Limerike commit-
ted to ward, 166, 44
Bogh or Bogh what it sig-
nifieth, 13, 30
Burgh or Bourke earle of
Clanricard, 37, 25. Warres
betwene him and Mac Wil-
liam Eughter, 112, 61, 118,
46. Submitteth himselfe to
sir Edward Fitton lord pre-
sident, 131, 63. His sonnes
rebell and wage Scots, 135,
45. He is prisoner in the ca-
stell of Dublin, ib. 50. He pro-
miseth upon enlargement to
reclaime his sonnes, ib. 55.
He performeth nothing, ib. 63
His sons spoile all Connagh,
140, 15. They beake out a
game into rebellion, 141, 14.
The erle consenteth thereunto,
ib. 18. They slie, 141, 26.
He is committed to close pri-
son in the castell of Dublin.
ib. 35. They rebell againe and
doe retaine Scots, 142, 6.
They besiege Balie Riegh,
ib. 13. They persuade not, ib.
12
Burgh Richard earle of Al-
lister besiegeth Athlone, in
which

The third table for the

which is Theobald Merdon, 63, 51. Is taken prisoner, 63 35. Is disarmed of his lands in Connagh, ib. 49. Is discharged, ib. He entrencheth into Scotland, 64, 58

Burke lord William the De- hellic and five thousand Irishmen, 79, 25. He is lord de- putie, 65, 32. He is questioned is recommended unto him, ib. Is taken prisoner, 63, 35. He the five hundred Irishmen, 67, 25

Burke sir William and his sons do follow James Fitzmoris for a price, 156, 72. They encounter with him, and kill him, 157, 38. Theobald is slain, ibid. 37. Sir William is made baron of Connell: hath an yearlie pension of one hundred markes, 158, 3. foundeth for loie, ib. 6

Burchier George is in com- mission with sir John Perot for Mounster, 134, 60. His parentage, ib. his valiantnesse and good service, ib. 20. Is re- stored againe, ib. He arriveth into Ireland with a supplie of Devonshire soldiers, 158. He is dubbed knight, ib. 11. He is sent to lie in garrison in Kilmallocke, 159, 17. He is assigned to serve under the earle of Dymond, 164, 18. He maketh a rode into Connell, ib. 68. Is colonell of Moun- ster, 169, 55. His service upon Desmond, 162, 23. A mutinie among the soldiers, 168, 43. Wommelle lord John is slain at Ardfole, 65. Is buried at Athie, ib.

Bourat castle destroyed in Tho- mond, 70, 30

Boile servant to the earle of Kildare has pettie request, 83, 28. His adage: Anragh, Co- late quoth Boile, 95, 70

Bonagh a wicked Irish imposi- tion, 78, 56

Braberton vicetreasurer bring- eth sir Walter de la Hise and his wife to Dublin, 96, 10

Brendon the abbat, 54, 72

Brenn Obzen in Mounster discomfited, 70, 38

Brennus king of Brittain cal- led into Ireland, 49, 10

Brinham the name of the chiefe Irish lawyers, 45, 14. What matters he doth determine, ib. 20. The Byrbans law given over.

Brederon sir William arriveth at the Houth in Ireland with 250. soldiers, 94, 72. He sum- moneth the castles of Wainoth 95, 25. He saileth and entrencheth the castle and setteth by the Kings standard, ibid. 3. He is made custos and keeper of Dublin, 96, 27. He is made lord iustice, 102, 10. He tana- deth Mconhairs countrie and discomfitteth the Irish rebels ib. 20. He compelleth them to submission and to put in pled- ges, ib. He is made lord mar- shall of Ireland, ib. 35. He is sent to fetch in the earle of Desmond, ib. 39. He dieth by the waie and was buried at Kilkennie, ib. 41. He slayeth with Fitzgiralde, 96, 55.

Brethzen at disention, 45, 68.

Brian sir Francis lord iustice, 110, 14. He marieth the countesse of Dymond, ib. 22. He dieth and was buried in Waterford, ib. 110, 26

Brian mac Cahir Cattenagh breaketh out in wars against Waterford men, 135, 40. They follow & pursue him, ib. 0. He submergeth himself, 135, 2. His parentage, ib. 10. He marieth the daughter of Hewen mac Scham, ib. 24. His strength and power, ib. He is a follower to sir Peter Carew, ib. 17. He was a wise man, ib. He died, ib. 35

Britaine inhabited with the Picts 50, 40. It is halfe big- ger than Ireland, 9, 24

Britons when they first inha- bited Ireland, 49, 10

Britaine eric of Richmond and lord Warden of Scotland commanded to suppress the templers, 64, 4

Bride or Bridged bafe daughter to Dubtactus, 54, 16. She is delivered to a Pict of a magi- cian to be trained by, ib. 20. Is instructed in christian reli- gion by sir Patrick, ib. 25. Her great judgement and estimati- on, ib. 28. Her answer to the king, ib. 50. She professeth virginite, ib. 53. She died and was buried at Down, ib. 58. The concordance of the foure euangelistes found amongst her monuments, ib. 60

Broughton sir Thomas conde- mnerated with Barkin, 79, 55

Burse Edward brother to the king of Scots inuadeth Ire- land, 66, 56. Proclaimeth him- self king, burneth Dundalke, ib. 68. Spoileth the countrie, ib. Discomfitteth the English men, ib. He and his companie vanquished and slaine, 68, 72.

Bute Robert king of Scots landed in Ireland to aid his brother, 67, 3. His gift Crag fergus, ib. 10.

Burkens of Kilkennie rob and spoile the countrie, 74, 37. They are discomfited, ib. 42.

Burnell of Balgriffen conde- mnerated with Kildare, 96, 1. Fleeth into Mounster, ib. Is taken prisoner by the vi- count Charles, ib. Is sent into England and executed at Tyburne, ib. 4

Burnell Henrie a student at the lawes, 154, 57. A counsellour and agent against the reffe, ib. Passeth over into England unto the court, ib. 64. Is sent to the flax, 148, 6. Remoued to the tower, 147, 20. Submit- teth himselfe, ib. 40.

Butler sir Edmund dubbed knight, 37, 48. Made lord ius- tice 66, 20. He dubbeth 30. knights, ib. 50, 37, 50. Dis- comfitteth the Irish at Cri- slichermon, 68, 24. He died ib. 37

Butler sir Edmund breaketh out into rebellion 118, 20. He mislieth the English burgeis- ses, 120, 10. Great complaints against him, 129, 68. Refuseth to come before the commissio- ners, 130, 1. His castle of Cloghtrinan taken, ib. 27. He take out from thence, ibid. submitteth himselfe, 131, 11. He accuseth the lord depute of hard dealing, ib. 23. Commit- ted to the castle of Dublin, ib. 36. Is committed againe, ib. 56. Pardoned, ib.

Butler James lord iustice, 37, 70. Dubbed knight, 73. He married the earle of De- refsods daughter, ib. Is earle of Tipperarie, ib. Pledge for the earle of Desmond, 71, 11. Created eric of Dymond, 37. He is lord iustice, 71, 15, 74. 51. Died, ib. 70

Butler James earle of Dymond, lord lieutenant, 76, 51

He summoneth a parliament at Dublin, ib. 57. In his go- uernment, the sunne shined his course three houres, ib. 72. His notable services in taming and vanquishing the Irish, ib. 72, 77, 1, 17, 7, 29. He kept by prozogation sundrie parle- ments, 77, 27. His sonne and heire born, 77, 44. Lieutenant to king Henrie the sixt, 77, 37, 48, 57. Godfather to George duke of Clarence, 77, 63

Butler James earle of Dymond his contention with the earle of Kildare, 82, 18. He re- lieth to the house of Lancaster, ib. 28. He is a deepe reaching man, ib. 37. He marcheth to Dublin with a puissant ar- mie, ib. 44. He maieth to purge himselfe, ib. 6. The citi- zens of Dublin fall at tarre with him, ib. 25. He is in dan- ger to be killed, ib. 19. He is rescued by the eric of Kildare, ib. 40. They are reconciled, ib. 50. The description of him, ib. 83, 12

Butler Piers earle of Dfiope marieth the ladie Margaret Fitzgiralde sister to the earle of Kildare, 83, 70. His ballard brother James intrudeth by- on the eridome of Dymond, ib. He gaue charge vpon his brother & killeth him, 84, 20. Was lord depute, ib. 41. The sword taken from him, ib. 72. He was founder of a free schoole in Kilkennie, 23, 28

Butler lord James, lord treasu- rer, 87, 47.

Butler Thomas ptoz of Kil- main serueth king Henrie the sixt in France, 76, 42

Butler Thomas earle of Dymond his troubles with the earle of Desmond, 114, 47. His countrie spoiled, 130, 50. Submitteth himselfe to the queenes order, 114, 60. His affection to his brethren, 130, 56. He offereth to serue a- gainst them, ib. 7. He arriveth to Waterford, 131, 2. He repa- teth to the lord depute at Li- merke and offereth his service, ibid. 10. He preleth and pre- senteth his brother sir Ed- mund unto him, ib. He under- taketh for him and for his ap- perance at Dublin, ib. 15. His graue behaviour in place of counsell, ib. He serueth vpon the earle of Thomond and dyneth him out of the land, 133, 50. He was gouernour of Mounster 162, 6. He hath the custodie of the pong lord Gi- rald forme to the earle of Des- mond, ib. He and the baron of hyper Dfiole are reconcil- ed, 162, 40. He is sent to the earle of Desmond to persua- de him to submission, 163, 3. He subscibeth to the proclamati- on against the earle of Des- mond, 164, 7. He maketh a iourne into Connello, 164, 70. He meeteth with the maior of Youghall, ib. 34. He carrieth him to Youghall and hangeth him before his owne doie, ib. 40. He causeth the toston to be inhabited and new- propped, ib. 52. He besiegeth the castle of Strangallie, ib. 64. He taketh their castle & pur- teth a ward in it, 165, 6. His service under the lord iustice, 116. He receiveth the sub- mission of Fitzmoris baron of Kildare, 167, 20. He is at

the siege and taking of the cas- tle of Cargill, 167, 30. He returneth home to Kilkennie, 167, 72

Butler lord Thomas is slaine by Fitzgerald, 70, 57.

Butler Theobald, lord depute fled out of Dublin, 63, 33. Di- ed, ib. He founded the abbey of wetherham, 61, 64

Caltraps cast vpon the ground to amoke the Danes, 57, 60

Canred what it is, 42, 20, 42, 20

Canute alias Ranoight, the Dane is slaine, 57, 37

Canon Robert secretarie to sir William Sherwington an en- emie to Kildare, 89, 2

Canon Richard the kings ma- ior slaine, 68, 4

Canon sir James and Canon sir John slaine, 68, 55

Canon sir David beheaded by Harod Ballough, 64, 38

Carew baron of Carew lord iustice, 71, 10

Carew marquesse of Cork, his reuenges in Ireland two thousand two hundred pounds, 75, 8

Carew sir Peter lord of Dyon 46, 30. Sueth for a licence to recouer his lands in Ireland 118, 16. He recouereth so much as he had in lost, 118, 18. He serueth in the Butlers wars, 130, 20. He was in danger to haue bin murdered, ib. 30. He giueth a hot charge vpon the enimie and hath the victorie, ib. 60. His service in Ulster, 138, 68. His service in the Butlers wars, 138, 45. His parentage, 137, 62. His title to great frignities in Moun- ster, 138, 70, 46, 4. His manie and most excellent vertues and qualities, 137, 6. A short discourse of his life, 137, 60. He died at Koffe and was buried at Waterford, 137, 56.

Carew sir Peter the ponger, his being in Ireland, 137, 38

His placed in Leighton, 138, 40. He arriveth at Waterford with a band of Devon sol- diers, 138, 55. Is dubbed knight, ib. 10. He receiveth the lord iustice at Waterford, 166, 46. Is slaine, 170, 10

Carew George his bring in Ireland, 137, 38. His service against Kofle Dg, 148, 50. His arrivall at Waterford with a band of Devon sol- diers, 158, 55. His service a- gainst sir John of Desmond, 159, 60. He lieth in garrison at Adare, 161, 62. Is besieged there, ib. 60. Is set on by the Desmonds and Spaniards, 162, 30. He receiveth sir Wil- iam Delham, lord iustice at Waterford, 166, 46. He taketh the view of Cargill, 167, 30. He besiegeth and taketh the castle of Balle Lougham, 167, 40

Cardinals sent to king Henrie the second, 24, 38

Caranus maketh peace be- tweene the Scots and the Picts, 52, 23

Caratius king of Brittain bas- ted of his people, 55, 40

Carrick, 11, 47

Catherlow alias Carlow or Clauil, 47, 8. By whome it was dubbed, ib. 48, 28, 27, 37

Catalog of Irish saints, 54, 5

Of learned men, 39, 50

Of noblemen, 33, 10. Of bishops, 31, 10. Of the bishops of Kildare, 33, 60

Cathallan archbishoppe, 0

Cawcocke

description and chronicles of Ireland.

Cawcocke lord chancelor made
 bishop of Limerick, 64.25
 Canons of a warriour
 made bishop, 54.70
 Celara niece unto Niall arri-
 neth into Ireland, 47.30
 Cesse denied a traucerser, 144.10
 Christian bishop of Liffmore,
 59.30
 Chiffes church in Dublin bur-
 ned, 63.6. New redified and
 restored, ibid. First builded
 by the Danes, ibid.10
 Churches first builded, 53.60.
 Spoiled, 140.54
 Cirus monarch of Persia, 18.3
 Cities first builded, 58.13
 Chesflow, 4.60
 Chulic in Ireland, 10.60
 Claircard. See Bourgh.
 Cogan Myles with others al-
 faulteth Dublin and taketh
 it, 15.3. Hath the custodie of
 the cite, ibid.20. He is be-
 seged therein by Walsculphus,
 ibid.65. He taketh him and
 cutteth off his head, ibid.34. He
 is made lieutenant of the ac-
 mie and constable of Dublin,
 44.73. He and Robert Fitz-
 stephans have the kingdome
 of Coke given to them, ibid.60.
 He first entereth into Conagh,
 ibid.6. He is lame, 45.4
 Cogan Myles is taken prisoner,
 62.24
 Cogan Richard brother to
 Myles, his good service and
 valiantnesse, 16.4. He com-
 meth to Coke with a com-
 pany to supplie his brothers
 place, 45.40
 Clowne denied of the wood
 Coloni, 10.50
 Claircard. See Bourgh.
 Clare Thomas married the
 daughter of Morys Fitz-
 moys, 62.43. He slue Owen-
 roth king of Thomond, ibid.
 41. He died, 63.47
 Colier capteine his service in
 the Butlers war, his service
 at castle Drogh, 142.41
 Clare sir Richard discomfith
 the earle of Ulsters power,
 66.4. He slue six hundred
 gallowglasses, ibid.9. Gi-
 neth hostage to assure his al-
 legiance, 66.60. He leueth an
 arme against the Scots, 68.
 10. He was lame, 68.13
 Cloutars field by Kilmahau,
 59.75
 Comin archbishop of Dublin,
 founder of saint Patribes
 church, 61.47.22.20. Site
 made to king Henric the se-
 cond that he should be bishop,
 ibid.25
 Combate, 76.55.60.45. Be-
 twae two Conners, 180.70
 Counties of Hyres in Ireland,
 0
 Countesse of Ulster, 71.75
 Combination of traitors, 134.
 74
 Commissioners for examining
 the matters betweene the
 earles of Ossioze and Kil-
 darr, 84.70
 Colton John archbishop of
 Downagh, 4.45
 Colme king of Leinster, 54.20
 Contention betweene the arch-
 bishops of Ardmagh & Du-
 blin, 65.70. Contention about
 burgesses, 130.10
 Con Oncie beareth the sword
 before the lord deputie, 84.74.
 Created earle of Etron, 112.
 20. He kept Alton the wife of
 Kellee a smith, 113.10. He
 had no right to the countrie
 but for his life, ibid.37
 Conereth a sauage people in Ire-
 land, 54.72
 Conuaine sir John lord pre-

sident of Ulster, 54.11
 Concordance of the foure e-
 uangelists found among S.
 Hides monuments, 54.60
 Conhor Owen slaine, 62.12
 Constable John sent for Lacie,
 47.67
 Councell holden at Ardmagh,
 15.12. At Cashill, 23.10. At
 Waterford, 35.30. At Lacie-
 ran, 48.13. At Grenocke, 61.
 58. At Dublin, 44.50
 Conquest implieth thre things,
 11.20
 Countesse of Ulster married to
 Kafe Alford lord iustice, 71.
 68. She perswadeh her hus-
 band to extremite, ibid.70
 Cope Allan his wrong iudge-
 ment, 14.40
 Coke cite the fourth cite of
 Ireland, 15.14. An ancient
 cite builded by the Esterlings
 21.71.34.60. The governe-
 ment of it, 22.12. It is euill
 neighboured, 25.17.75.71.
 They match in mariage a-
 mong themselves, ibid.8. The
 kingdome of Coke given to
 Fitzstephan and Cogan, 44.
 60. The bounds of the coun-
 trie, 45.68. They receive the
 lord deputie with all honour,
 140.31. The Corkemen and
 their prince discomfited and
 their countrie meried, 33.25
 Corbie neuer chastised, 74.18
 Cormake Diegham riseth a-
 gainst his father to expell him
 out of his kingdome, 40.2. He
 is subdued, ibid.15. He is be-
 headed, ibid.24
 Cormake mac Dermont mac
 Roze pursueth McDonell, 62.
 40. He vanquisheth him, ibid.45
 Cormake mac Cieghe knight,
 thriffe of Coke, 168.37. His
 service vpon sir James Des-
 mond, ibid. He taketh him pris-
 oner, ibid.70. He is well ac-
 cepted of the quene and of the
 lord iustice, ibid.10. He is a
 ponger house unto mac Artie
 Rigo, ibid. His fidelitie and
 loialtie, ibid.33. He is dubbed
 knight, ibid.48. He offereth to
 acknowledge sir Peter Cas-
 rew to be his lord, 138.28
 Cow the name of a ship, 97.47.
 The prophetic of the Cowes
 bellie, ibid.51
 Cowleie Robert an aduersarie
 to the earle of Kildare, 89.7.
 Balleie in Dublin, ibid. Wat-
 ser of the rolles, ibid. Died at
 London, ibid.10
 Coine and liuerie not to be
 used, 23.6
 Coines in Conagh, 149.8
 Cragfergas peelded vnto the
 Scots, 67.10. It is inclosed
 with a wall, 152.66
 Chastening not knowne nor
 sed in some places in Ireland,
 140.48
 Cromie primat of Ardmagh lord
 chancelor, 87.48. His ope-
 ration, 90.40. His grauitie, 89.
 60
 Crofcs sir Hugh slaine by the
 Lacies, 68.65.
 Crofcs sir James lord deputie,
 110.37
 Curcie John arriveth into
 Ireland, 40.47.15. In com-
 mission of lord iustice with
 Fitzalbine, 42.70. Inua-
 deh Ulster, ibid.25. Vanqui-
 sheth McDonell, 43.70. His
 valiantnesse, ibid.20. He mar-
 rieth the king of Manus
 daughter, ibid.24. 61.51. The
 description of him, 43.70.61.
 30. Careles to serue God, ibid.
 65. He keepeth the whole
 land in quiet, 60.47. His irre-
 merend speeches to the king,

60.6. Is accused and procla-
 med traitor, 60.20. He foiled
 the lord iustice at Downe, ibid.
 24. Is taken and committed
 to perpetuall prison, ibid.32. He
 answereth the French com-
 bat, ibid.57. The French king
 requesteth to see him, 61.10.
 He is set at libertie, & dieth,
 61. He left no lawfull issue, ibid.
 58.29
 Curcie of Kilderton his reue-
 nences, 72.17
 Cusake Adam his seruice in
 Conagh, 61.17
 Cusake sir John serueth the
 Scots, 68.52
 Cusake sir Thomas lord iustice,
 110.42.
 D.
 Darie John lord iustice sent
 into Ireland, 70.34. Re-
 ceived great lunnings of the
 king, ibid.44. He subdueth the
 rebels in Ulster, ibid.70. He
 inuadeh Scotland, 71.3. He
 maketh a great daughter by-
 on the Irishie in Downer,
 70.40. He onely was the first
 that ventured vpon the Scot-
 tish illes, 71.10. He is made
 lord iustice for terme of his
 life, 71.28. He causeth libe-
 ties and franchises to be called
 in, 71.33. He calleth a parle-
 ment for the same, ibid.40
 Darie Robert lord iustice, 71.
 62
 Daris an erle in Downer, 53.
 44. He fauored Patrike, and
 gaue him a dwelling place,
 called Doria, ibid.46
 Dances of Norwegians arrive
 into Ireland, 55.30.42.
 They inuade it the second
 time, 56.10. They made
 sundrie inuasions at sundrie
 times, 57.7. They besiege
 Dublin, 57.48. They winne
 it, ibid.57.55. They roue the
 ocean seas for enlarging their
 conquests, 58.67. They traf-
 fike with the Irishie, 58.
 40. They build towns and ca-
 stles, ibid.50. They are mingled
 in blood with the Irish, ibid.60.
 They become lords, ibid.67.
 Dances & Herlinges Norwe-
 gians and Slovians are all
 one nation, 59.4
 Dauides Henric, a gentleman of
 Devon, 155.70. His training
 by in the wars, ibid.3. His
 coming into Ireland, ibid.10.
 He is sent to the earle of Des-
 mond, 154.50. He doth per-
 suade the earle to resist the
 rebels, ibid.60. His counsell is
 refused, ibid.70. He departeth
 homewards from the earle,
 he is murdered in his bed by
 sir John and sir James Des-
 mond the earls bachelers, 155.
 50. His state and conditions,
 ibid.72. His skill in the seruice
 of that countrie, ibid.13. His
 loue to his countrie, 155.20.
 His notable good vertues, ibid.
 The credit of his word, ibid.
 40. His credit with the erle of
 Desmond and with the But-
 lers, ibid.64. His fast friendship
 to sir John of Desmond, ibid.
 156.10.
 Deia his sonne a Grecian con-
 quered Ireland, 48.20
 Deia Hode sir Walter troubled
 for conspiracie, 96.10
 Deia Hode James a chiefe col-
 felor to Thomas lord Fitz-
 gerald, 89.31. Sent to Du-
 blin to inreat for a submissi-
 on, 94.37. Fled into Scot-
 land and died, 97.10.
 Dermont king of Coke sub-
 mitteth himself to king Hen-
 9.

ric the second, 27.38.
 Dermont mac Artie prince of
 Desmond is durtedown by
 Reimond, 35.20. Is aided
 & restored by Reimond, 40.12
 Dermont mac Roze inuaderh
 Ulster, 62.41
 Dermont mac Hozough king
 of Limerick, ibid.8. Inoppres-
 sor of his people, ibid.20. He ac-
 panierh Dmalaghins wife,
 ibid.40. He is hated, ibid.6. He
 seeketh to king Henric the
 second for aid, ibid.35. He for-
 reth allegiance to the king, ibid.
 40. Hath the kings letters of
 protection, ibid.43. The crymo-
 logie of his name, 2.6. He
 cometh to Kiffow, 3.23.
 His acquaintance and compo-
 sition for a marriage with the
 Strangbow earle of Ches-
 flow, ibid.38. He returneth in-
 to Ireland, 4.17. He com-
 poundeth with Fitzstephans
 and Fitzmoys for their aid,
 4.5. He is honorable recei-
 ued at Hyres by the clergie,
 ibid.24. His inmanitie and cru-
 ell nature, 6.24. He is set up-
 on by Rotherike of Conagh,
 7.30. His stature and conti-
 ons, 8.43. He inuadeh Doffe-
 ric 6.53. He preuaileh, ibid.16.
 His oration to his souldiers,
 9.20. He besiegeth and taketh
 Dublin, 15.4. Is threatened
 by Droke king of Conagh,
 15.30. He inuadeh Deth,
 ibid.20. He is reconciled with
 Rotherike of Conagh, 10.30.
 His clest sonnes cles are put
 out, 6.60. He dieth, 16.18.
 Buried at fernes, ibidem.
 Desmond the earle. See Des-
 mond Fitzgiral.
 Desimond sir John spoileth the
 earle of Desmonds counties,
 114.70. Is sent into Eng-
 land, and offereth to serue a-
 gainst Dneale, 116.8. Com-
 mitted to the tower, 117.57.
 Is committed to the castle of
 Dublin, 117.57.144.60. He
 putteth awaie his wife, ibid.70.
 He cometh with James
 Fitzmoys, 154.6. He mur-
 dereth Henric Dauides, 155.
 55. His brags and haunts for
 the said his slaughter, 156.50.
 He is pardoned by the popes
 legats for the same, 16.70. He
 supplieth James Fitzmoys
 his roome, 157.17. He inea-
 geth at Shulougher, 158.2.
 He lieth in ambush at Ceren-
 bre castle, ibid.45. He pmi-
 sealeth awaie at Connell,
 158.68. He encountreth with
 the lord governour, 159.68.
 Hath the word side and fleeth,
 ibid.12. He giueth the battell to
 the gouernour, 159.12.10. He
 fleeth to the bicount Bal-
 tinglasse for aid, 169.13. Is in
 danger to be taken, ibid. He
 increateth a pace betweene
 Warre and the Seneshall,
 175.57. He is killed and then
 hanged, 175.3
 Desmond sir James containeth
 in the rebellion with James
 Fitzmoys, 154.6. He is one
 of the murderers of Dauides,
 155.55. He is pardoned by
 the popes legats for the same,
 ibid.70. Besiegeth the castle
 at Darr, 161.60. Ralliet
 his siege and departeth, 162.4
 Taketh a preie and is taken
 prisoner, 168.60. Is drawn
 hanged and quartered, 168.4
 Desmond Guald Fitzgiralde
 the earle of Desmonds sonne
 is deliuered for a pidge, 158.
 63
 Desmond Guald earle of Des-
 mona

The third table for the

thond his wars with the erle of
Donond, 112. 40. 58. He
is in England, 114. 47. The
quarrels betwene him and the
erle of Donond referred vnto
the quenes order, ibid. 60. He
incampeth himselfe, 116. 40.
Repareth to the lord deputie,
ibid. 57. Serueth and offereth
to serue against Donie, 116. 2.
Is committed to the castell of
Dublin, 117. 57. Is carried
into England and sent to the
Tower, 118. 5. Weaketh
prison at Dublin, 126. 45. He
submitte himselfe and yeldeth
all his to the lord deputie
140. 30. He will not permit
the lord president to interme-
dle within his libertie, 141.
70. Is set vpon by the lord
president, 142. Complaineth
to the lord deputie against him
142. 1. His disagreement with
the erle of Thomond, 144. 40.
Repineth against the erle, ibi.
50. Cometh to the lord de-
putie to Kilkennie, 149. 50.
He and the lord president are
reconciled, ibid. 64. Discou-
ereth the treacherie of James
Fitzmoris, ibid. 2. He is per-
force made to submit himselfe
151. 10. Discharge his
wozmen vpon the arrivall
of James Fitzmoris, 154. 10.
He ppetendeth to serue against
him, ibid. 8. Refuseth it, ibid.
70. His chiefe men turne to
James Fitzmoris, 156. 18.
Cometh to the lord iustice at
the campe, 157. 50. Is com-
mitted and submitte him-
selfe, ibid. 60. His sonne is de-
livered for a pledge, 158. 60.
The gouernor sendeth for
him, 159. 28. Dissembleth,
ibid. 34. 160. 20. He sheweth
himselfe an open rebell, ibid. 39
53. He is perswaded to yeld
himselfe and will not, ibid. 51.
He fortifieth his castles, ibid.
63. Is sent for to come vnto
the lord iustice, 162. 50. The
articles demanded of him, 163
10. His treasons, ibid. 10. He
is proclaimed traitor, 164. 10.
He is in danger to be taken,
ibid. 6. Lieth in ambush, 165. 13.
His castles at Caregfoile and
Blicketen taken, 167. 10. Sup-
posed to be dead, 177. 70. Kee-
peth his Christmas in a wood
178. 3. Is forsaken, 178. 58.
Is in danger, 179. 40. He is
slaine, 180. 30.
Deuenerie erle of Essex his ho-
nor, vertues, and nobilitie, 143
20. 136. 30. His life & deith, 143
Dillon Lucas the quenes at-
turneie sent to the parlement
house, 120. 56. Made baron of
the exchequer, 123. 63. Exam-
neth vicount Balinglasse of
complaints, 150. 5
Dirrie and all the bittelles and
munitions burned, 115. 48.
Dissention cause of confusion,
49. 68. 51. 65. 57. 72. 7. 55. 8
Dissention betwene Kildare &
Donond, 82. 24
Donat bishop of Dublin repa-
reth Chrys church in Du-
blin, 62. 10
Donat Dhen murdered by
his men, 66. 10
Donegan Odowill taken pris-
oner at Limerike, 66. 35
Donald prince of Doria a mo-
tall enimie to Dermot Mac
Morogh, 6. 57. He putteth
out Mac Morogh's sonnes
eyes, ibid. 60. He and his
countrie are pursued, ibid. 67.
They are ouerthrowen, ibid.
10. Submitte himselfe, ibid.
29. He attendeth Keimond

at Limerike, 39. 66
Donald Dhen prince of Lime-
rike his revolting and rebell-
on, 36. 70. He is crie and him-
selfe besieged, ibid. 45
Donald Kulle king of Des-
mond slaine, 64. 10
Donald prince of Thomond be-
siegeth Limerike, 39. 43. He
desireth a parie, ibid. 57. He
submitte himselfe, ibid. 67.
Is the kings baron and sub-
iect, 40. 1. Giueth his oth and
hostages for the safe keeping
of Limerike, 40. 2. He most
traitorously setteth the cite
on fire, 40. 13
Dononolke the place of Ket-
monds arruall, 12. 30. 48
Dowdall Giralde of Louth slaine
74. 36
Dowdall priuat of Bromagh,
40. 52
Dowdall capteine arriveth vnto
waterford, 158. 58. He is ap-
pointed to lie in garrison in
Kinnallocke, 159. 18. Maketh
a iourne into Conilo, 164. 70.
Attendeth the lord gouernor
to Calhill, 164. 34. Serueth
at the foit, 170. 27. Maketh
spiall vpon the Desmonds,
175. 41. He accompanieng
capteine Touch toke and kil-
led sir John of Desmond, 175
30. Entereth into David
Barries campe and spoileth
his people, 176. 10. He assa-
leth and discomfitteth Fitz-
moris, 176. 70. Hath the
whol charge of Kerrie, 177.
22. Burpieth the erle, 179.
10
Downe a citie, 43. 64. Spoiled,
102. 46
Drake John maior of Dublin
slue foure thousand Irish
outlawes, 74. 24
Diodagh of Drogheda, 25. 26.
They enter into Scotland
and spoile it, 74. 57
Dranes, 26. 60. 27. 33. 22.
Dr Ballia, 40. 40. Dr Pa-
ris, 2. 12. Dr Giffith, 26. 61
Dunkennes, 16. 50
Durie sir William arriveth in-
to Ireland, 140. 72. Is lord
president of Hounster, 141. 40
His gouernement, ibid. 47.
The erle of Desmond repi-
neth at him, ibid. 71. Entereth
into Kerrie and executeth ius-
tice, 142. 30. The erle resist-
eth and complaineth of him,
ibid. 2. The erle and he are
reconciled, 149. 65. Is made
lord iustice, 150. 50. His go-
uernment, 153. 27. His iour-
ne into Hounster, 154. 44.
157. 20. His painefull ser-
uice against James Fitzmor-
is, ibid. 160. 72. His
vertues and conditions, 161. 1
His seruices at Wulkeine, at
the seas and in Devon, ib. Is
dubbed and made generall of
the armie for the seruice in
Scotland, ibid. 45. Taketh
Cenbrough, ibid. 60
Dublin an ancient citie, 15. 50.
The name of it, 20. 44. Bul-
ded by Buellanus, ibid. 68.
The situation of it, ibid. 8. In-
habited by Biskolans, 21. 57
The parish churches in it, 22.
20. The castle builded, 23. 30.
Besieged by Fridele king of
Denmarke, 57. 48. Set on
fire, ibid. 58. Taken by the
Danes, 57. 33. 57. Besieged
by Knought the Dane, 58. 2.
Builded by Juorns, ibid. 54.
Rebelleth against Mac Mo-
rog, 14. 50. It is taken, 15. 16
Besieged by Maculphus, 16.
40. It is kept, 19. 30. Earle

Strangbow yeldeth it vnto
king Henrie the second, 20. 53
It is besieged by Doriake
king of Metch, 21. 42. It is
burned, 63. 4. Rellied and
beautified, 63. 10. Interdic-
ted by the pope, 83. 26. In an
ypocrite against the erle of
Donond, 82. 44. They do pre-
uance, 83. 46. They are dis-
comfited, 62. 4. Besieged by
Thomas Fitzgiral, 92. 41.
They enter in league with
him, ibid. 20. They breake
league, 93. 40. It is besieged
by Thomas Fitzgiral, 93.
20. Interceeth for peace, 94.
41. Giueth his pledges, ibid.
30. They haue aid out of En-
gland, ibid. 45. Their bridge
fell, they haue a maior ap-
pointed to be their gouernor,
75. 46. They haue the sword
borne before the maior, ibid.
The king sendeth them his
letters of thanks, 93. 30. 95. 5.
They haue a mynt, 109. 18.
The castell is repaired, 152. 60
They invade Hyens coun-
trie, 73. 27. They invade
Scotland and Wales, 75. 65.
They discomfitt Fitzgiral,
94. 10. Their children are ta-
ken prisoners, 93. 32. They
haue a mynt, 109. 19
Dubtactus a capteine father to
saint Bizet, 54. 16
Duffe Dhan an heretike bur-
ned, 69. 50
Dumbalke taken and burned by
the Scots, 66. 68
Dunnes and Dunses whie lo-
cated, 94. 8

E.

Eythquacke, 63. 2
Eastlings traffike mer-
chandise in Ireland, 58. 32
They build townes and ci-
ties, ibid. 50. What people
they are, ibid. 15. 50. Ewe
Dances.
Edward the first king of that
name writeth his letters vnto
the Irish lords for their
seruice into Scotland, 63. 70
Edward the second writeth his
letters into Ireland for aid a-
gainst the Scots, 69. 58. He
sendeth thither Piers Ganes-
ton, 65. 32. Sendeth his
letters for the apprehending of
the Templers, 65. 68
Eleanore ladie Fitzgiral daugh-
ter to the erle of Rutland wi-
dow to Mac Cartie Keogh,
98. 2. Married to Donnell,
ibid. 20. She succoreth and
helpeth Girald hir nephew, 98.
22. Cometh him to France,
ibid. Giueth him one hun-
dred and foure portignes,
ibid. 28
Emulation hindereth all good
seruices, 35. 30
Englismen reuoked from out
of Ireland, 15. 50. Are made
bondmen vnto the Irishie,
15. 31. Are manumifed and
set at libertie, ibid. They ob-
taine a great victorie, 19. 30.
English lawes currant through-
out Ireland, 181. 50. The no-
ble men submit themselves to
it, ibid. 70
English of blood and English
of birth, 71. 35
English pale how far it stretch-
eth, 10. 30. They repine a-
gainst the erle, 144. 4. True
to the crowne, 147. 37. They
militie English burgesses,
120. 10. In great prosperitie,
Epist.
Erle of Rutland when he was
first created, 37. 10. Serueth

honorable at Calis, 71. 74
Eustace sir Rowland treasur-
er lord chancellor and lord depu-
tie, 79. 7. Founder of the ab-
bey beliden Kilkollen, ibid.
Eustace sir Rowland vicount
Balinglasse is against the
erle, 149. 53. 145. 48. Com-
plaineth against sir Nicholas
Bagnoll, ibid. 60. His com-
plaints be bitruer, 150. 26
Exeter Richard lord iustice of
Ireland, 62. 18. Died, 63. 48.
Examples whie be cull are
sone followed, 47. 48

F.

Fallall destinie vpon the gott-
ernors of Ireland, 110. 56
Faires and markets not to be
kept vpon holie daies, 25. 60
Faith not to be kept with tra-
itors, 93. 45
Feare must be tempered with
loue, 1. 27
Ferand William a valiant man,
12. 10
Ferns 4. 40. 20. Builded by
Shadoche bishop thereof, 54.
12. Burned by the Irish, 70.
Fidelitte of the English pale,
147. 50
Fingall the fertilest soile in Ire-
land, 10. 48. Whie so called, ibi.
53. Inhabited onlie by En-
glismen, ibid. Their lan-
guage English, ibid. Spoiled,
19. 65
Finglas Alan chiefe baron
toke the castell of Dublin,
91. 7
Fittou sir Edward president of
Connagh, 13. 161. His go-
uernment, 132. 17
Fitzalbine William sent into
Ireland, 40. 56. Lieutenant
to the king, ibid. Taketh all
the cities and townes into his
gouernment, ibid. 70. Cometh
at Keimond & Fitzstephens,
41. 8. Is greedy and conuorous
ibid. 20. His hard dealing
with Fitzmoris, ibid. 30. 35.
Taketh from Keimond his
possessions, ibid. 60. His de-
scription, 42. 27. Is a deepe
disssembler, ibid. 34. He was
anellor vnto the Burks in
Kent, ibid. 57. Is sent for in-
to England, 44. 40.
Fitzgiral Bartholomew ser-
uant to the archbishop of Du-
blin, 92. 44. His seruices,
ibid. 48. 50
Fitzedmunds seneschall of Ir-
melie, & Seneschall.
Fitzgeffere sir John lord ius-
tice, 62. 53
Fitzgiral Girald of Rutland
lord iustice thre and thirte
yeares, 82. 16. A dissention be-
twene him and the erle of
Donond, ibid. 26. He appoint-
teth a meeting at saint Pa-
triks, ib. 30. They are recon-
ciled, ibid. 50. The descripti-
on of him, 83. 15. He is accus-
ed to the king, ibid. 10. Reth-
neth from the king, lord depu-
tie, ib. His policies in war, ib.
He vanquisheth the Irishie,
ib. 15. Is made knight of the
garter, ibid. 18. He deceased,
ibid. 30
Fitzgiral Girald sonne to Gi-
rald of Rutland is lord depu-
tie of Ireland, 83. 53. He gi-
ueth his sister in marriage to
the erle of Doria, ib. 70. He
is accused and sent for into
England, 84. 30. Is sworne
lord deputie, ib. 74. He is ac-
cused for diuerse disorders,
85. 12. Is called before the
lords of the council, ibid. 58.
The

description and chronicles of Ireland.

The cardinal is against him, ibid. He intermeddles his speeche, 160. 48. He is banished, 86. 40. He is of new accuſed and committed to the Tower, ibidem. 64. A mandatum to execute him, 87. 1. The king countermanded, ibid. 15. He is delivered out of troubles, ib. 24. He returneth home and is honourable: received, ib. 28. He ſerveth upon the ſtroles, ib. 60. He made lord deputy, ib. 35. He ſerveth againſt Dearell and is hurt, ib. 68. He is a new accuſed, 88. 1. He is committed to the Tower, ib. 62. His adverſaries who they are, ib. 47. He died for thought, 97. 25. His conditions and qualities, 100. 36.

Fitzgiralde Girald earle of Kildare ſecond ſonne, aged, threſcore yeares ſained, 97. 40. He is committed in a priſon, 98. 34. He ſerveth the Dolphin, ib. 57. The king his ambaffadors do require him, ibid. 60. He cometh to the emperours court, ib. 36. The emperour giveth him a penſion of a hundred crowns, ib. 47. Cardinal Paley ſerveth for him to Rome, ib. 55. He is brought up in learning, 99. 3. He ſerveth againſt the Turke, ib. 20. He returneth rich and ſerveth under the duke of Aquitania and Florens, ib. 38. He falleth into a perillous priſon and is recovered by means of a dog, ib. 60. Heſtoyed to his earldome, 97. 58. Suſpected of conſpiracie, 173. 64. Committed to ward, ib. 70. Sent to the Tower, ibid. 40. Ibid.

Fitzgiralde Girald earle of Deſmond, his warres againſt Desmond, 112. 40. They ſubmit themſelves to the queenes order, 114. 60. He is in campe, 116. 40. Suſpected to be conſpired with Deale, ib. 56. He ſerveth againſt Deale, ib. 60. He is committed to the caſtell of Dublin and ſent into England, 117. 38. He breaketh out of priſon at Dublin 136. 45. He cometh to Coſke to the lord deputy, 140. 40. He denieth the queenes officers to intermeddle within his palatine, 141. 70. He reſtitteth the lord preſident, 142. 38. He cometh againſt the lord preſident, 143. 29. He is ſaine out with the earle of Thomond, 144. 40. Denieth to give reſſe, ib. 50. He cometh to Kilkennie and is reconciled to the lord preſident, 149. 48. 65. He diſcoveureth James Fitzmoys his practices, ib. 2. He preſenteth to ſerve againſt him, ib. 20. He reſuſeth to do it, ib. 70. His choſeſt men were with James Fitzmoys, 156. 20. He cometh to the campe and is committed, 157. 51. He handleth himſelfe and ſuccurreth Edric, ib. 64. His ſonne is given in pledge, ib. 10. He is ſent to France and cometh not, 159. 30. His deſire of ſubmitting, 160. 20. He is in open rebellion, ib. 39. 66. He ſhall not be perſuaded to ſubmit, ib. 23. 54. He is proclaimed traitor, 164. 13. He is in danger to be taken, ib. 10. He ſerveth in an ambuſh, 165. 13. He ſerveth an emper upon the Engliſhmen, ib. 50. He ſendeth letters to the lord juſtice, 166. 26. He ſendeth his wife for peace, 169. 6.

He is in danger to be taken, 169. 40. **Fitzgiralde James** of Deſmond putteth forth impositions of Duns and ſuch like upon Engliſhmen, 78. 54. **Fitzgiralde James** killeth Robert Tabot, 84. 56. He is ſent to London and executed, 97. 18. 70.

Fitzgiralde John the ſirſt earle of Kildare, 34. 63. **Fitzgiralde of Leſlip** lord juſtice, 85. 20.

Fitzgiralde ſir John taketh the archbiſhop of Dublin, 92. 60. He is carried into England and executed, 97. 10. 20.

Fitzgiralde Eleanor widow to mac Arrie Keregh, 98. 2. He married to Odonell, ib. 17. He is ſerveth to his nephew Girald, 112. 38.

Fitzgiralde Margaret ſpouſed to the earle of Desmond, 83. 70. Grieved with the murder of Robert Tavor, 84. 56. She langueth being ſick, ib. 84. 10. She is a woman of great wiſedome, ibid. She adviſeth her husbands government, 85. 34.

Fitzgiralde Morris lord juſtice of Ireland, 34. 53. The ſirſt earle of Kildare, ib. 64. A contention betweene the lord Juſtice and him, ib. 66. He poſſeſſeth Ireland, 35. 22. His ſpeeches to the king, 32. 28. He challengeth the combat of Deſſie, ib. 63. He is rewarded with the gift of Deſſis lands, 37. 6. His eldeſt ſonne baron of Deſſie, ib. 32.

Fitzgiralde Morris promiſeth to aid Macmorogh, 4. 5. He and Fitzſtephens are promiſed to have the gift of the towne of Weſford, ib. 6. He arriveth at Weſford, 10. 68. His conſtance, 11. 2. He accompanieth Macmorogh to Dublin, 11. 20. He cometh to Waterford, 14. 21. He is troubled for the diſtreſſe of Fitzſtephens, 17. 20. His oration, ib. 47. He diſcomfiſheth Kotherke king of Conaugh, 19. 10. He ſaureth Hugh de Lacte from murdering, 26. 50. He died and was buried at Weſford, 41. 25.

Fitzgiralde Morris lord cheſte juſtice of Ireland, 62. 5. He adviſeth the king againſt the wellſhmen, 62. 32.

Fitzgiralde Morris of Deſmond diſowned between Wales and Ireland, 62. 12.

Fitzgiralde Mart ſet on fire and heareth his brother Girald Fitzgiralde, 97. 70.

Fitzgiralde the architector at the Church, 169. 60. A daughter made upon him, 177. 10. His bad practices, ib. He is hanged, 177. 37.

Fitzgiralde Oliver partaker to the murdering of the archbiſhop of Dublin, 92. 16. He is carried into England and executed to death, 97. 70.

Fitzgiralde cheſte of Wales binder the king, 3. 47. He conſpireth againſt the king, ibid. 64. He and Fitzſtephens are conſenters germane, ib. 69.

Fitzroger William priſon of the Templers taken, 62. 37.

Fitzmoys James conſpireth againſt the queene, 130. 5. He ſegeth Kilkennie, 130. 8. He rebelleth, 133. 16. He ſegeth for peace and craveth pardon, 134. 22. 153. 40. 55. He ſiegeth into France, and offereth all Ireland to the French king,

153. 60. His practices are knowne, 146. 50. He ſegeth to king John to the pope, 154. 2. He hath good intertainment, 150. 16. His acquaintance with Handers and Allen, ibid. 21. He is furniſhed with all things neceſſarie, ib. 28. He arriveth at S. Marie weke and Smeſeweke, ib. 40. The Deſmonds and the countrie repaire unto him, ib. 3. He perſuadeth the Spaniards to patience, 156. 35. He pretendeth a pilgrimage, ib. 44. He taketh a priſon and is followed, ib. 65. He perſuadeth the Burghs to rebellion, 157. 15. He is ſaine, ib. 38. His contentions, ib. 50. His head and quarters ſet upon the gates and walls of Kilkennie, ib. 66.

Fitzmoys Girald earle of Deſmond lord juſtice, 71. 64. He is by Dublin, 73. 10.

Fitzmoys Thomas earle of Kildare lord juſtice, 78. 35. Fitzſimons Morris put in truſt with the carriage, 84. 66. He is accused, ib. 71. The lord lieutenant chargeth the matter for him, ib. 2. Fitzſimons cleareth the matter and anſwereth for himſelfe, ibid. 9. The lieutenant aſſiſheth him pardon and rewardeth him, ib. 16.

Fitzſimons Robert mayor of Dublin ſerveth againſt the Moys, 84. 55. His answer to the biſhop of Wyche, 87. 71. He diſſelleth the caſtell of Dublin, 92. 35.

Fitzſimons Thomas recorder of Dublin his oration, 87. 30.

Fitzſimons Walter biſhop of Dublin lord chancellor, 41. 30.

Fitzſtephens Robert conſtable of Berkeſſe, 3. 56. He arriveth into Ireland, 4. 60. He landeth at the Banne, ib. He beſiegeth Weſford, 5. 43. He is the knight bypartite, ib. 46. His oration to his ſouldiers, 10. 23. He is beſieged in the Church, 17. 25. He is ſeized and taken by ſlaiterie, 19. 40. The deſcription of him, ibid. He is delivered to the king, 21. 22. He is handlocht, ibid. 35. He is released, ib. 66. They that betrayed him are executed to death, ibid. 71. He and Fitzmoys are conſtables of Dublin, 24. 13. The kingdom of Coſke is given them, 44. 60. They divide it betweene them, 45. 10. He is ſent by him to Coſke, ib. 25. His priſon, 52. 54.

Fitzſtephens Raſe is traitorſhipe ſaine, 0.

Fitzthomas Girald dieth, 64. 64.

Fitzthomas and Morris his ſonne ſaine, 62. 69.

Fitzthomas Morris earle of Kildare is lord deputy, 63. 60.

Fitzthomas Morris earle of Kildare lord juſtice by turnes, 72. 10. He hath a perſelle penſion of ſine hundred pounds, ib. 34.

Marſke the earle of Caſters daughter, 66. 27.

Fitzthomas Morris earle of Deſmond is lord juſtice for terme of life, 72. 70. He is put in priſon, 70. 60. He is taken priſoner, 70. 2. He ſet at libertie upon ſuerſis, ib. 20. He putteth in ſuerſis to appeare in England, 71. 4. He died lord juſtice, 72. 72.

Fitzthomas John lord of Deſſie ſegeth an overthrow to a, 27.

the Scots, 66. 58. He created earle of Kildare, 67. 20. He taken priſoner, 63. 34. He released, 71. 65.

Fitzwater Thomas Raſſie lord deputy, 110. 63. He lord lieutenant, ib. 10. He is troubled with Deale, ibid. 5.

Fitzwater Cheſbald ſaine by Agac ſirſt of Deſmond, 53. 60. 54. 12.

Fitzwarren earle of Surrie killed Allen de la Roche, 62. 54.

Fitzwilliams John ſaine at Kilkenny by Wyche, 73. 7.

Fitzwilliams killeth the gunner which ſhot to the erie of Surrie, 84. 34.

Fitzwilliams ſir William lord juſtice, 11. 66. Lord deputy, 134. 46. The plot of his government, 135. 10. His diſtreſſe and great troubles, 136. 6. He is removed, ibid.

Folter children, 44. 58. Fough or pogh, 13. 34.

Fredric king of Denmarke invaded Ireland, and by poſſeſſe taketh Dublin, 57. 48.

Froth king of Denmarke, 57. 60.

G.

Gallowaſſe towne in great deſcrite, 140. 11. Their charters and liberties, 165. 22.

Galus archbiſhop of Ardmagh contenteth to the ſynod holden at Caſh, 23. 55. He ſeeth with the milke of a white cow which he carried with him, ib. 57.

Gallowglaſſe the beſt ſouldier, 45. 42. His weapon and conditions, ibid. 46.

Gandius and Gandius the ſonnes of Hemorus arrive in Ireland, 48. 17. They poſſeſſe and divide the ſame, ibid. 37.

Garbancles invaded Ireland, 48. 3.

Gathelus the ſonne of Dele a Grecian arriveth into Ireland, 49. 57. His ſkill in languages, ibid. He calleth that land Gathela after his owne name, ib. 68. 29.

Gauclon Morris arriveth in Ireland, 65. 24. He hath all royalties assigned unto him, ib. 40. His buildings and proceſſings, ibid. 48.

Genghis a noble man ſerved king Hugel, 57. 12.

Gennell lord of Wyche, 10. 25. He cometh to be a frier and is buried at Ctim, ibid.

Gentlemen named in Latin Miles, 55. 54.

Gentilic of Ireland, 44. 27.

Geſſere earle of Britaine, ſonne to king Henric the ſecond, 47. 71. He rebelleth againſt his father, ibid. 26. 20. He died, 48. 10.

George duke of Clarence bozne in Dublin, 77. 59. His godfathers, ibid. He is lieutenant of Ireland, 78. 26.

Gians the offspring of Hima rod arrive in Ireland, 47. 38. They are fought with, 48. 20. They give it upon the ſons of Hemorus, 48. 12. They are delivered, ibid. 30.

Girald William lord chancellor, 140. 72.

Girald ſines their antiquities, 33. 10. He ſigned and yet advanced, 61. 5. He ſuſtained to the houſe of York, 33. 11. 78. 36.

Giraldines throve and with, 29. 47.

Giraldines

description and chronicles of Ireland.

bert Talbot, 76, 52, 27, 20.
believed by James Fitzmo-
rice, 130, 8
brought, sonne to Gurno a
Dane, slaine at the siege of
Dublin, 57, 72
brought a captive of Irishmen
slaine, 57, 70
Knight of the battle, his countrie
is spoiled, 162, 15. He is a re-
bell, ib.
Knight bipartited, 54, 5

L.

Lacie walter lord of Meth,
61, 17. Dieth, 62, 21. His
daughters and heires married,
ib.
Lacie Hugh sent into England,
40, 50. He builteth Loughlinc
and other foris, 46, 6. The
description of him, 47, 1. Had
misuspicion, 46, 20. Is sent
for into England, 48, 20. Is
made lord depute, ib. He is
slaine, 49, 3, 60, 38. His bur-
iall, ib. 46. He receiveth the
submission of Keshoge the
monarch at the Shenin, 22, 23
Lacie Hugh the younger keepeth
the realm in quietnesse, 60,
56. Is banished, 61, 71. He
traueth into France, and is
traged, ib. 2. He is pardoned
and restored to his earldome,
ib. 14. He perle revenues,
2500, li. Dieth and is buried
at Cragfergus, 62, 27. His
daughter and heire married to
walter de Burgh, ib. 28.
Lacies do rebell, 68, 67. Reuolt
to the Scots, ib. 71. Procla-
med traitors, ib.
Lacie John arraigned and flo-
ned to death, 68, 46
Lagaria arraigneth into Ireland
with Celacia, 47, 35
Lambert the counterfeit sonne
to George duke of Clarence,
79, 34. Is crowned king at
Dublin, 79, 4. Is taken and
pardoned, 69, 15
Laurence archbishop of Dub-
lin intraceth for, and is pre-
sent at the synod at Cashill,
23, 49
Legats from Rome, 44, 50, 51,
55, 83, 33
Legues not to be kept with
traitors, 93, 4, 56, 8
Lemster the first part of Ire-
land, 2, 3. In a miserable state,
112, 30
Leonides king of Sparta
ouercommeth Perces the
great monarch, 93, 40, 96, 8
Lerned men of Ireland, 39, 50
Letters from the duke of York
to the earle of Salisbury, 78,
12
Letters from Thomas Fitzge-
rard to the lord Butler, 91, 23
Letters from the lord Butler
to Thomas Fitzgerald, ib. 33
Loughlin, 46, 30. Inclosed with
a wall, 109, 45
Lourouche Thomas scholama-
ster to the earle of Kildare, 97,
63. His care of the earle, 98,
34. He is placed in the Eng-
lish house at Wome, 98, 68
Liberthe called, 71, 31, 144,
146
Limerike builded by Sathis-
cus, 58, 4, 54, 2, 50, 24, 70.
Whe so named, 24, 73, 27, 44,
73, 34, 60. The king of Limer-
ike submitteth himselfe, 21,
45. It was builded by the
Cisterians, 21, 50. It is be-
sieged & taken, 37, 36. Belie-
ged by Donald, 39, 40. Re-
coured, ib. 47. Set on fire,
40, 14
Lionell king Edward the third
his sonne, married the daugh-

ter and here to the earle of
Ulster, 70, 58. He arriveth
into Ireland, 72, 41. Is lord
justice, ib. Dubberth knights,
ib. 54. He remoueth the che-
ker to Catherlough, ib. 57
Lismore an old ancient towne,
22, 25, 27, 45. The king lieth
there, 22, 25. A bishoppe, ib.
United to waterford, ib. 27.
Spoiled, 33, 47
Logan John his seruice aginst
the Scots, 67, 17. He taketh
for Allen Steward prisoner,
ib. 38
Lords of Ireland giue assu-
rance for their localie, 66, 60.
They answer for their fol-
lowers, 140, 50
Louie must be tempered with
fear, 1, 27
Lovel, lord Lovell captaine of
the conspiracie against king
Henrie the seventh, 79, 55

M.

Mac Adam Gilmore a
common spoiler and bur-
rer of churches, 174, 18
Is therof called Cope, ibid.,
24
Mac Artie Keogh married
the ladie Eleanor Fitzgiralde
98, 3
Mac Artie Moe an ancient
Irish gentleman, 114, 70. He
surrendereth his lands and ta-
keth it anew, 14, 9. Swea-
reth allegiance, ibid. Is made
baron of Valencia and earle of
Clancar, ibid. 18, 37, 22.
Shane O'Neill secketh at
him, ibid. 20. His coming
to Cork, 140, 40. His re-
diness to serue against forren
power, 154, 20. Departeth
home, ibid. 37, 46, 104, 57.
His pride and insolence, 118,
3. Joincth with the But-
lers, 13, 4. Submitteth
himselfe, 132, 10, 140, 40. In-
uadeth the lord Roches lands
118, 36
Mac Artie Dermott is in open
rebellion, 45, 5
Mac Walter burned the castle
of Kenuis and the towne of
Courcoule, 65, 17
Mac Cougher William his
countrie spoiled, 142, 30. He
is a good fabrick, ibid.
Mac Carre playeth the duell in
Deimond, 62, 60
Mac Cormack Oconhor in re-
bellion, 147, 66
Mac Coghlan captaine of the
Scottish ships is taken, 74,
55. Killeth Omalaghtin king
of Meth, 63, 57. Discomf-
teth William Burgh, ibid.
Mac Holan Ophalen prince of
Ossorie submitteth himselfe
vnto king Henrie the seconde,
22, 17
Mac Goghganie, what he got
his posteritie lost, 78, 69, 63
56
Mac Gullimore was slaine in
the church at Cragfergus
which before he had burned,
75, 38
Mac Mhogh. ¶ See Der-
mon, 39, 70. Is taken pri-
soner, 76, 28
Mac Mahon prieth the coun-
trie, 77, 23, 18
Macworth captaine entereth first
the Spaniards fort, 167, 1
Mac Mhoice baron of Kerrie
and Lernaue, 38, 24
Mac William the rebell taken
a all his companie at Knock-
tow and slaine, 79, 57
Macdocke a noble man of birth,
54, 5. He died bishop of
Fergus, ibid. 14

When the Island, whether En-
glish or Irish, 13, 45
Margaret ladie Fitzgiralde of
Kildare married to the earle
of Ossorie, 83, 70. She lon-
geth for home, 84, 9. Her
house, ibid. 21, 56. Her
sofedom and police in go-
uernment, 83, 33. Her griefe
for the murdering of Cal-
bot, 84, 66
Marcus Antonius bewitched
with his wife Cleopatra, 2,
63
Marcius the noble Roman, 19,
69
Marriages made for increase of
loue and amitie, 75, 78, 34, 70
22, 60, 66, 25
Marie Cagh Oconhor king of
Ossorie his companie slaine
by Jordan Cumma, 64, 69
Marketh not to be kept upon
holie daies, 15, 60
Malachias a noble man borne at
Armagh, 54, 40. Governour
of Wexford, ibid. 60. Bishop
of Armagh, 55, 1. His
foulesse with the soldiors,
ibid. 17. He died at Clara-
uell, ibid. 48
Malbie sir Nicholas seruch
with sir Peter Carew in the
Butlers waues, 130, 21.
His seruice at Kilkennie, ibid.
63. He is commended by the
quene, 142, 70. Is dubbed
knight, 143, 8. Sworne one
of the prime counsell, ibid.
Habe colonell of Connagh,
ibid. He seruch in Hounker
vnder sir William Durre: lord
justice, 157, 31. Is governour
of Hounker, 158, 38. His
seruice there, 159, 5. He send-
eth to and for the erle of De-
mond, ibid. 28. He encount-
reth with sir John of De-
mond, 159, 55. Discomfeth
him, ibid. 19. He writeth to
the earle of Deimond for his
submission, 160, 22. He di-
solueth his armie, ibid. 34.
Subscribeth to the procla-
ming of the erle of Deimond to
be a traitor, 164, 10. He meet-
eth sir William Delham lord
justice at Limerike, 162, 66.
Presenteth him with Shan-
ders letters, ibid.
Malcontentis against the celle,
144, 5
Malchus a monke at winche-
ster, 55, 50. Is bishop of Limer-
more, ibid. 54
Manners and dispositions of
the Irish, 44, 10
Manreuar Thomas baron of
Sertin is taken prisoner by
Oconhor of Meth, 76, 44
Maupas the leader of a thou-
sand three hundred twentie
and foure men encountereth
with the Scots, 68, 55. He
is found dead vpon the dead
bodie of Wuse his enemy,
69, 2
Maundersill lord of Barnestol-
lie his pearelie revenues one
thousand and two hundred
pounds, 75, 21
Maundrell sir John is recon-
ciled to the lord Butler, 66,
74. Is slaine, 67, 59
Maundrell sir Thomas his
good seruice at Glenfield,
64, 20. Doth great enter-
prises vpon the Scots, 67, 53
Is slaine, ibid. 10
Martys in Ireland, 55
Mallerson Thomas in great
dangar, 135, 66
Mellitus nephew to Fitzge-
phens 6, 41. Is ambitious,
ibid. 43. His seruice, 11, 42.
Arrueth at waterford, 24,
33. The description of him,

38, 25, 47, 28. His valiantnes
39, 43. 41, 1. Hath no issue,
44, 37. Lett to giuen vnto
him for Kildare, 47, 14
Men eat men for want of vir-
tues, 68, 40
Merrinouth stronglie warded, 5,
14, 11. Is belaged, 11, 21.
Summoned ibid. 25. Betrai-
reth ibid. 50. The betrayer be-
headed, 96, 8
Merlins prophesies, 14, 64, 21, 5
22, 40. 24, 47, 42, 20, 51, 20, 53
11
Meth in Latin Methis, 48, 55.
It is appointed for the kings
dieth, 28. It is the first part
of Ireland, 2, 3. It contineth
fiftene cantreds, ibid. 46. It
is invaded and spoiled, 15, 23.
It is vnder Omalaghtin, 56,
25. It is giuen vnto Hugh
de Lacie, 24, 10
Meth in what sense it is to be
taken, 5, 54
Miles of saint Dauds liues
nant of Limerike, 38, 23
Milo Cogan. ¶ See Cogan.
Monarch of Ireland, 59, 24.
His authoritie, ibid. 4
Moris alias Omois bp in rebelli-
on, 84, 51. 147, 66. They
burne the Mans, 148, 8. They
burne Leithlin, ibid. 47
Mortis a runnagare priest made
archbishop of Cashill, 118, 50
Like to be killed, ibid.
Mortimer Roger lord of Meth
arrueth into Ireland, 65, 48
Is discomfited by the Scots
60, 38. Is lord justice, 68, 13
He chafteth the lawes out of
Connagh, 68, 70. Proclameth
them traitors, ibid. Is lord
lieutenant, 73, 60. Is slaine,
73, 10
Mortine in the parliament house
110, 10

N.

Nas burned by Royle Og,
148, 8
Names of all the noble houses
in Ireland, 60, 33, 13
Nauiculare herus, 47, 38
Nelle the great or Nigelius the
monarch of all Ireland, 53, 30
Nelle Donell taken prisoner, 77,
45
Nelle O'nele. ¶ See O'nele.
Penodius with his foure sons
arriue in Ireland, 48, 2
Pero his wicked life and end,
25, 2
Pella the noble ladie mother to
the conquerors of all Ireland
47, 2, 47, 45, 48, 13
Noble men of Ulster glad of
O'neles death, 117, 10
Noble men to attend the king,
63, 70. To answer for their
men, 140, 50. To attend the
lord depute, 141, 40
Norwegians invade Ireland,
55, 30. Expelled, 56, 38. Be-
sieged Dublin, 57, 35. They
were first merchants, 57, 55.
They build townes, ib.
Nottingham Robert maior of
Dublin taketh and impossi-
neth the earle of Ulster, 67,
50. Spoileth saint Marie aba-
bie, ib.
Nugent baron of Deimond, a
malcontent against the celle,
145, 50. He with others com-
mitted to ward, 147, 5. He is
suspected to be one of the con-
spiracie of Deimonds rebel-
lion, is committed to prison,
He is sent into England, and
then to the Tower, ibidem,

O.

Owen king of Thomond
64, 8
Owen

The third table for the

When Donat flaine by his own men, 66.10
 When Morogh baron of Inchelehen, 39.39. He killeth John Fitzjohn, 73.12
 Donher of Ophelia his victories, 64.6
 Donher king of Conagh flaine, 67.4.34.40
 Donher mac Belle flaine in Conagh, 67.23. His victories, 75.72.76.42
 Donher Cathelo flaine, 74.17
 Donher of Ulster rebelleth, 101.14. His countrie is invaded and burned, ib. 25. He submitte himselfe, ib. 30. Cuthbertages, ib.
 Donnell anothe the kings subjects in Ulster, 62.44. He is banquished, ib. Reloyed to his possessions, 116.25
 Donmple discomfited Donher, 64.7. Subdueth Dhen, 65.45
 Doren, 55.58
 Drenle in Leinster, 7.37
 Dmalaghlin king of Mery, 56.26. An credit with Turgesius, ib. His policies to beguile Turgesius, ib. 40. His persuasion to his countrie, 56.25. His daughter married to Drolle, 1.26. He is flaine, 63.58
 Dmores rebell, 135.35
 Dnele was chased in battell, 62.65. He is flaine and 352. men with him, 62.57. He payeth tribute, ib. 45
 Dnele Con beareth the sword before the earle of Kildare, 84.75. Maketh insurrection against the earle of Mlore, 86.46. He invade the English pale, 101.20. The first earle of Etrou, 112.16. He had two sonnes, ib. His first sonne baron of Dungannon, ib. 24.
 Dnele and all the North brigades, 110.5. He is taken prisoner, 110.25
 Dnele Shane by blood and murder prenaileth, 112.8. The prouddest man, ib. 8.115.40. 151.74. The causes of his rebellion, ib. 20. He usurpeth the name of Dnele, ibid. 40. He breaketh into rebellion, ib. 50. He prayeth the lord deputie to be his goddece, ib. 65. His objections against his elder brother, 113.6. He promisseth to be quiet, 113.3. He is pursued by the earle of Efler, ib. 12. He become a tyrant, ib. 20. He is a downhard, ib. 30. He is buried in the ground to recover his downkenesse, ib. 38. He is force and gard, ib. 53. He traineth by his peasants in warres, ib. 55. He taunteth at the earle of Clancar, 114.17. He besiegeth Dundalke, 115.12.116.62. He is discomfited, ib. 30. His cowardnesse, 116.12. His friends forsake him, 116.70. His countrie is seized, 117.10. He is distressed, ib. 16. He is flaine, ib. 56. His head set upon the castle of Dublin, ib. 65. His sonne committed unto the castle of Dublin, ib. 34
 Dnele would speake no English, 12.30
 Dnolan one of the Macmurghees and his companie were set upon and discomfited, and carried away prisoners, 74.36
 Dnaton of Donald of Mlore, 39.6
 Dnaton of Rodolph king of Picts, 57.46
 Dnaton of Dmalaghlin 56.46
 Dnaton of Rodolph king of Picts, 57.46
 Dnaton of Dmalaghlin 56.46
 Dnaton of Rodolph king of Picts, 57.46

Dnaton of Mac Morogh, 9.20
 Dnaton of Fitzstephene, 10.20
 Dnaton of Reimond, 25.13.6
 Dnaton of Herule, 13.24
 Dnaton of Moyis Fitzgiralde, 17.47
 Dnaton of wofle lord chan- celor, 85.6
 Dnaton of Fitzgiralde earle of Kildare, 85.48. To his sonne, 88.21
 Dnaton of Thomas Fitzgiralde, 89.70.91.34
 Dnaton of wofle lord Chan- celor, 119.30
 Dnaton of Standhurst, 119.1
 Dnaton of Sir Henric Sidneie, 119.56
 Dnaton of a parlement, 121.10
 Dnaton, 55.58
 Dnaton there be two, 74.0
 Dnaton outcrun, 65.6
 Dnaton, 34.47
 P.
 Palladius archacon of Rome arriveth into Ireland, 52.72. Appointed to preach, ib. 30. He travelleth into Scot- land, ib. 20
 Pall what it is, 31. 47. 49. 24
 Pangs of gelousie, 26.10
 Parkin warbecke raised up to be a king, 79.30. He is taken, 79.40
 Parker Nicholas, valiantlie defendeth himselfe, 166.63
 Parker John lieutenant to cap- taine Furse, flaine in the Glimes, 169.44
 Paris Christopher betrayeth Mainouth, 95.50. His pro- mised reward is paid, ib. 57. 15. Behreaded, 96.10
 Parment at Dublin, 70.50. 71.40. 75.12. 76.59. 87.58. 74. 16. 74.40. 119.15. 99.30. At Kilkennie, 71.69. 25.35. At Walsdale, 72.73. Parlement order, 121.10. At Crim, 76.70
 Patriarch Heraclius cometh to king Henric the second for aid, 49.60. Intreateth the king to go into the holie land, ib. 56. He threateth the king for denie, ib. 64
 Patricke his life, 53.40. Where he was borne, 53.33. His purgatorie, 28.28. 53.58. He an archbishop, ib. 8. He baptiseth Ruanaig 2041. peres old, 48.45. He converteth all Ireland to christianitie, 53.25
 Pellam Sir William is dubbed knight, 158.44. Is chosen lord justice, 162.50. He dubbeth Sir William Girald and Sir Thomas Perot knights, ib. 70. He maketh a tourne into Moun- ster, ib. 20. He sendeth for the earle of Desmond, ib. 50. He sendeth the earle of Desmond unto him, 163.2. He procla- meth the earle traitor, 164.14. He cometh to Limerike and then to Gallovaie, and is honorable received, he maketh a second tourne then to Mounster, 166.38. Is be- lieved honorable received at water- ford, ib. 60. He sendeth the chancellor of Limerike to ward, and the bishop he com- mandeth to his owne house, 66.44. He besiegeth & taketh the castle of Caregfoile, 167.40.10. He taketh Blueten castle, 167.30. He createth Sir William Burcke baron of Connell, 168.20. He deliv- reth the sword to the lord Erie, 170.36

Per signifieth a Hegelian, 54.20
 Per sent for Lacir, 48.68
 Pers Ganceton, & Sir Ganceton, 133.2. His state & conditions, ib. James Fitz- moris rebelleth at his go- vernment, ib. 14. His govern- ment, 134.44. His service against him, ib. 12. The peace of the countrie, ib. 40. His af- fidence, ib. 56. He reformeth Irish matters, ib. 30. 151.4. Admirall of the Quenes ships, 158.1. He is lord depu- tie, he subdueth the Scots, He maketh the land all hure ground.
 Perot Sir Thomas is dubbed knight, 158.46
 Persilence in the English pale, 136.10
 Philip of Worcester sent for Lacir, 48.40. His govern- ment, ib.
 Pirie is necessarie in a gou- ernour, 13.50
 Picts arrive into Ireland, 50.46. Into Scotland, ib. 44. They marie with the Irish, ib. 68. Inhabite in part of Brittain, 51.56. The amitie betweene them & the Scots, ib. 67. They fall out and are reconciled, ib. 26.70. They be roted out, ib. 50
 Poles cardinal sendeth to Rome for Girald Fitzgiralde, 98.55. He caretulie bingeth him by 99.1. Cuth him a pen- sion, 98.47. Increaseth his pension, 99.39
 Pope Celestine mueltheth Pa- tricke archbishop of Ardmach, 53.6. He sendeth Palladius into Scotland, 58.20
 Pope deserveth the Temples, 64.63
 Popes legats assaile king Hen- ric the second, 25.36. They intine him penance, 25.1
 Pope Alexander his privileges to Ireland, 35.25. He de- mandeth tenths and Peter pence, 64.45.36.55.36.22
 Pope Adrian privileges, 35.48. He keepeth a synod at Dublin, 44.30. He maketh peace, 42.40
 Popes favour unto Thomas Stukelie, 149.40. He giveth him titles of honour, ib. 47
 Pope sendeth aid with James Fitzmoris, 154.15. Appoint- eth doctor Sanders to be his legat, ib. 31. The fruits of his religion, he sendeth for aid into Ireland, 154.30. His banner is displayed, 159.6. Dispenseth with mur- der, 156.68. His wicked prac- tise, 183.48
 Poer Domirick sent to Charles the emperor for aid, 97.70. Defenseth him with hawks and hoxes, ib. 70.3. He hath the kings pardon, ib. 7. He hath the emperours pension, ib. 8
 Poer Arnold accused of here- sie, 69.72. He died, 70.30. He was seneschall of Kilkennie, 69.24. He killed the lord Bonneuil, 65.57
 Poer Eustace invade the Scot- land, 94.59
 Poer Eustace vicount Baling- glas complaineth against the earle, 145.42. His letters to the earle of Desmond, 149.54. Complainteth against Sir Nicholas Bagnoll, 150.2. His complaints found untrue, 152.5. He was baron of Kilkennie, 38.7. He died in the Glimes, 169.

3. The wearie of his life, 280.56. He died miserablie, ib. 70
 Poer baron of Copaghmore, 39.18
 Poer William seneschall of wa- terford, 47.36
 Poer Roger, his service in Ul- ster, 43.34. His race and pro- genie, 43.36. Governour at Brehin and in Mlore, ib. 38.47.34. He is in Mlore, 52.16.54.3
 Poer Robert, seneschall of wa- terford and waterford, 44.51. 46.60
 Poer Thomas Fitzjohn, bar- ron of Domest, heareth to serve the king, 156.62
 Poers were at the first chon- graphers, Epiphola, Propheet of Ireland, 53.11
 Poers set betweene England and Ireland, 114.5
 Propheetes, 3.30.14.60.22.41. 29.30.24.50.42.28.47.50.51. 20.53.10
 Prouerbe, Too late quod loies, 95.68
 Pzendergast Moys arriveth in- to Ireland at the same, 54.4. Boine in Wales, ib. 5
 Pzendergast William flaine, 66.29
 Punishment for sinnes make a quiet common wealth, 141.68
 Perogative of a king, 140.4. 145.65.20
 Pzendaries made monks, 60.36
 Q.
 Questions concerning govern- ment, 70.50
 Quisio, ironic, and other Irish impositions, 78.6
 Quimeriod Fulco spoiled and robbed, 130.18
 Quene Elizabeth her continu- all care for Ireland, 111.20
 Quicke silver, the nature of it, 133.57
 R.
 Ralegh Walter is the first that entered into the Spa- mards fort, 171.70. Compleat- neth for the too much beaiv- ing to the traitors, 172.45. His conflict with the fine- schall, 173.10. Is committor- ner of Mounster, 173.17. Is service upon David Barrie, 175.27. He taketh the lord Rodh, 174.24. He is service at Rcheil, 170.62. He is prebe- gre, Epiphola. His care to the common wealth, ib. The blas- phemy of his armes, Epiphola.
 Ralph Fitzstephens sonne, 73
 Randolph captine and coyonel arriveth into Ireland, 115.30. He prepareth to fight with the Dnele, ib. 2. He is flaine, ib. 23. His monument, 62.28
 Randon castle destroyed, 62.28. Burned, 66.17
 Rebellion first attempted in Ireland, 58.65. Of Kildare, 91.60. In the whole land, 112.30. Of Dnele, 112.50. Of the Butlers, 120.13. Of James Fitzmoris, 133.14.154.40. Of Dmores, 135.35. In Con- nagh, 135.41. Of the Deon- hors, 135.67. Of Clancar, 141.15.142.6. Of Roke Dg, 147.68. Of James of Des- mond, 157.15. Of the earle of Desmond, 160.42
 Rebellion against governours, 48.4
 Reimond le grosse arriveth into Ireland 11.35. He is assisted by the men of waterford, ib. 60
 His

description and chronicles of Ireland.

He persuaseth against the men
of Cork, ib. 10. He is assailed
by Mac Artie prince of Des-
mond & discomfitteth him, 35.
29. He passeth over into Wales
upon the death of his father
William Fitzgibbon, 34. 10.
He returneth and marryeth
Basilia the earles daughter,
34. 67. He winneth Metch, 35.
10. He erie conspireth against
him, 35. 68. He besiegeth and
taketh Limerick, 39. 30. His
operations and his description,
37. 10. 66. He is expelled in re-
ligion, 38. 51. He is accused by
Herite to the king, 38. 38.
The king sendeth for him, 38.
60. He returneth Limerick, 39.
60. He parleyeth with the kings
of Connaught and Thomond,
39. 58. He testifieth Mac Ar-
tie of Desmond against his
sonne, 39. 73. The king sub-
mit themselves unto him, 39.
70. He meeteth Fitzgibbon
at Wexford, 40. 63. His de-
scription is practised, 41. 57.
His lands taken from him,
41. 62.
Richard Strangbow arriveth
into Ireland, & see Strang-
bow.
Richard the second R. of Eng-
land arriveth into Ireland,
73. 59. Returneth and passeth
the second time and arriveth
to waterford, 73. 70. He com-
meth to Dublin, ib. 70. He im-
prisoneth the duke of Glouc-
sters sonne at Erin, 73. 42.
He returneth home by wal. s.
and is depoled, ib. 45.
Richard duke of York, his let-
ter to the earle of Salisbury,
78. 10.
Richard archbishop of Dublin
upon a bishopricth by his
bishopricke, 64. 54.
Redbankes misted with Scots
and Picts, 52. 3.
Religious houses in Ireland, 50.
Religion reformed, 140. 63.
Reidsa gaineth the countie of
Middledale, 51. 57. He is
slaine, ib.
Robert Hood and little John,
outlawes, 24. 45.
Roukes a pirate and a rebell, 92.
46. Besiegeth Dublin, 92. 50.
He scoweth the king, and ta-
keth an English bark, 94.
64. He is hanged, 96. 7.
Rocke Ralph chiefe justice in
Connaught, 123. 57. He is sent
into England, to become a-
gainst the earle of Desmond,
ib.
Roberte sir Thomas lord ju-
stice, 72. 10. His interment
increased, ib. 13. His wife fac-
ings, 62. 5.
Rock lord of Dole castle, his
perelle revenues 10000. 75.
30.
Rock, lord Rock had in suspicion
of disloyaltie, 174. 6. He is ta-
ken in his castle by capitaine
Walrigh, and caried to Cork,
ib. 1. He acquitteth himselfe,
174. 40. The god service of
his sonnes, ib. 44.
Rodorike a Scythian, king of
the Picts, arriveth into Ire-
land, 50. 45. His oration to
the king, 50. 57. Is sent into
Scotland and slaine, ib. 42. 67.
Rorie Og submitteth him selfe,
137. 20. He belleteth, 147.
65. Burneth the houses and
Aughtin, 148. 4. 44.
Is driven to runne awate,
148. 2. He trentowille ta-
keth capitaine Harrington
prisoner 148. 15. A daughter is

made upon him, ib. 30. He bur-
neth Catherburgh, ib. 58. He
laith a bait for the lord of
Hyper & Rorie, 148. 70. He is
slaine, 149. 22.
Roscoman castle destroyed,
62. 23. Rorie redified, 62. 36.
Taken by the Irish, 62. 56.
Rolle towne a haven towne in
Limerick, 25. 32. Inclosed
with a wall, 25. 6. Interdicted
by the pope, 26. 41. Deceit
and impoverished, ib. 44. A
long controuersie betwene
them and the cite of Water-
ford, ib. 44. 139. 60.
Rothorike Dermot monarch
of Ireland, 7. 2. 4. 8. 7. Sum-
moneth a parlement, ib. 30.
Declameth against Der-
mond Macmough, 113. 5.
Inuadeth Limerick, 7. 37. His
oration, 8. 15. Queth for peace,
10. 25. Is twyne to be true,
10. 48. Breaketh with Mac
Mough, 15. 37. He behea-
meth Dermonds sonne, 15. 48.
Besiegeth Dublin, 16. 66.
Submitteth himselfe, 22. 20.
Sweareth allegiance, 22. 27.
Ruanus baptised by saint Pa-
trike, 48. 47. He lieth 1041.
peres, 48. 4.
Ruthe of the ecclesiasticall state,
140. 40.
Ruthenans one of the posteritie
of Demot, 48. 28.
Ruthurgus arriveth into Ire-
land, 47. 20. His poole, ib. 11.
Rumoz catcheth fethers, 17. 10.
S.
Sagandus one of the posteritie
of Demot, 48. 28.
Salmon leape, 51. 12.
Savage sir Robert fortifieth
his house and castle, 72. 27.
His sonnes and were, ib. 11.
liberalitie to his souldiers, ib.
50.
Savage Patrike taken priso-
ner, paith his ransome, and
is slaine, 75. 24.
Saint Paule archbishop of
Dublin, 72. 18. 33. 6.
Saints of Ireland, 53. 6.
Saint Patrike, & see Patrike.
Saint Patriks church in Du-
blin, 32. 33.
Sanctus John, archbishop of
Dublin, 63. 37. Is lord iustice,
ib. 49.
Satterfield mayor of Dublis, 24.
44. His holystaltie, ib. 46.
Sailing unknown before Pa-
uls boat, 0.
Satanus one of the first finders
out of Ireland, 0.
Saulburie capitaine arriveth in-
to Ireland with 200. ar-
chers, 94. 70. His seruice at
the siege of Wainouth, 95. 40.
Scythians driven into Ireland,
50. 45. A seditious people, ib.
47. & see Picts.
Scotch billen archbishop of
Dublin, 61. 56. Wife con-
demned, ib.
Scotia the first name of Ire-
land, 9. 52. named also Catha-
la, 9. 29. It is invaded by
the citizens of Dublin, 74. 64.
Inuaded by the Irish people,
64. 33.
Scotus the great schollemar
borne at Downe, 94. 0.
Scots vnder Wulfe inuade and
spoil Ireland, 66. 45. Refuse
to be of the Britanics race, ib.
35. Line in friendship with
Picts, 51. 60. They fall out,
ib. 72. They are expelled out
of England by the Picts, ib.
47. They make title to Ire-
land, 52. 4. Their king
landeth at Cargfergus, 67.

4. They are slaine, ibid. 28.
They are banquished, 68. 74.
They disguise with Ouele
and kill him, 71. 46. Over-
throwen in Connaught, 0.
Scab brother a theefe, 24. 10.
His cause, ib. His swiftie,
His theuerie & his death, ib.
Scrope lord deputie to Tho-
mas of Lancaster, 73. 67. Is
exclaimed for his extortion, ib.
70. His wife procureth his
amendment, 74. 10. He inua-
deth upon Macmough, 74.
32. He returneth into Eng-
land, ib. 50.
Selfe will catcheth rebellion, 141.
50.
Schehall o' Imokellee fized-
muns entreteth into Youghall
164. 55. A principall with
James Fitzmoris, 131. 35.
His castle of Balle martyn be-
sieged and taken, ib. He stea-
leth secretlie awate by night,
ib. He lieth in wait for capitaine
Raleigh, 173. 10. His coward-
nes, ib. He is challenged to the
fight and refused, ib. He pre-
sents upon Limerick, 173. 6. He
and the lord Harrie at vari-
ance, 175. 30. A spiall made
on him by capitaine Dowdall,
175. 43.
Serpents none venomous in
Ireland, 17. 28. They die
being brought thither, ib. 36.
They are killed with the wa-
ter and earth of that land, 14.
24. While there be none there,
14. 30.
Sentleger sir Anthoine sentin-
to Ireland, 99. 25. His go-
uernement there and his reuo-
cation, 109. 1. Is sent backe
lord deputie the second time,
115. 30. Is lord deputie the
third time, ib. 45. Is lord de-
putie the fourth time, 102. 35.
He sendeth an armie to Guil-
leime, 103. 55. He sendeth aid
to the lord Lenour, 103. 33. A
quarrell betwene him and the
earle of Desmond, 104. 34.
They are both sent for into
England, 104. 64. They are
reconciled, 104. 75. He retur-
neth lord deputie, 106. 10.
Sentleger warham made pro-
uost marshall of Ireland, 162.
13. Is one of the pstate coun-
sell, 181. 77.
Sheepe in Ireland, 120. 3.
Shenin river, 22. 67.
Shires or countie in Ireland,
20. 45. 181.
Shinne cause of all ouerthrowes,
52. 70. Being neuer so
great want no excuse, 50. 10.
Sward king of Denmarke, 47.
50.
Sidneir sir Henrie treasurer at
warres, 110. 77. 35. Is lord
iustice foure times, 110. 17.
Lord deputie, 110. 3nd knight
of the garter, ib. 34. 15. 1. 20.
Lord president of wales, ib.
45. His instructions, ib. 50. Is
honorable reiectured into Ire-
land, 111. 2. Taketh his oath, ib.
11. His eloquent oration then,
ib. 15. Is goddeft to Ouele,
112. 68. Is iourne into Wil-
ster, 116. 6. He passeth into
England, 118. 6. He is com-
ming to the court, ib. 8. Retur-
neth into Ireland, 118. 28.
Summoneth a parlement, 119.
20. His answere to the spea-
kers oration, 119. 56. He dub-
beth sir Humphreie Gilbert
knight, 132. 56. Returneth in-
to England and is honorable
reueued, 134. 40. Is lord de-
putie the third time, 136. 16. He
maketh a iourne into Ulster,
and the same wholie com-

meth to submission 136. 50. He
maketh an hosting through
the wholie land, 137. He is
present at the funerals of sir
Peter Carew 138. 50. The
earle of Essex his letters and
garter sent unto him, 144. 15.
The malecontents of the
English pale repine against
the celsse 144. 5. He deliuereth
the sword to sir William
Dunne, 140. His saings at
the entering into his ship, 150.
60. Is partitage and educa-
tion, 150. 30. 47. Is dubbed
knight, ib. 60. His ambassads
and gouernment, his religion,
151. 5. 30. 40. He tameth De-
nele, placeth presidents, refoz-
meth the courts, and causeth
the statutes to be imprinted
and ordereth places for the
records, 152. 76. 35. 63. 71.
8. He reparcth the castle of
Dublin, he reuoceth the
Irish countie into shires,
he reparcth sundrie decayed
townes, he buildeth the bridge
of Thelion, and increaseth the
reuenues, 152. 51. 61. 73. 15.
His noble vertues, 152. 24.
His death and buriall, 153. 70.
14. He renewed Strangbows
monument, 62. 20. He erecteth
capitane Randolphs achue-
ment, ib.
Silver quicke his nature, 133. 57.
Silken Thomas, 91. 35.
Skeington sir William, lord
deputie, 87. 22. He is very ho-
norable reueued, 87. 27. His
anwser to the recorders or-
ation, ib. 31. He receiveth the
sword, ib. 56. He is falling out
with the earle of Rosbare, ib.
50. He receiveth the sword to
the earle of Rosbare, 87. 51.
He passeth into England & re-
turneth lord deputie the second
time, 17. 50. 94. 73. He besiegeth
the castle of Hamouth, 95.
His rewarding of Peters the
traitor, his death, 97. 43.
Skirminth at Kilka, 33. 26.
Some blood still for the space of a
date, 74. 46. 77. 72.
Souldiers are of three degrees,
5. 60. Kept in discipline, 115.
29.
Swee & see Jocke, 24. 60.
Speaking stone, 24. 60.
Spaniards first arrivall into
Ireland, 74. 4. 9. 77. 72. Their
intents, ib. 67. They come to
aid James Fitzmoris, 154.
40. They are besieged at
Cargfergus, 167. 27. Their
proud brags, ib. 50. They are
taken and hanged, 167. 13.
They keepe their fort at saint
Marie Weeke, 170. 54. They
leane the fort and sie, ib. 57.
Their determinations, ib.
The lord deputie besiegeth &
taketh their fort, 171. 30.
Spanish brags, Epistola.
Stanke sir William, he lieth at
Abar, 161. 43. His god ser-
uice, ib.
Stanke sir Thomas, his god
seruice, 77. 41.
Stanhurst speaker of the parle-
ment, 119. 70. His oration, ib.
His requests, ib. 40.
Stanton Philip burneth castles
and preieth the countie, 63. 42.
Stanton Richard gaoler of
Dexogate, 95. 45. A god fati-
or and his seruice, ib.
Staples bishop of Wexth landeth
at Dublin 87. 27. His questi-
on of the Dublins, ib. 67. He
was iustice answered, ib. 12.
Statutes of Rilkennie confir-
med, 75. 15. They are imprin-
ted, 152. 76.
Statute of an Irish man, 44. 64.
Stephan

The third table for Ireland.

Stephen de longe & the lord in-
flic. 62.57. He killed Duncle,
ib. He died, ib.
Stephen of Balatmore his re-
venues by the year eight thou-
sand pounds, 57.28
Stoke, 11.68
Strange and wonderfull things
in Ireland, 28.30
Strange le Thomas placed in
castle Ballynogh, 142.15. He
is besieged, and his god ser-
vice ib. 20. He is knighted
and of the council, 181.66
Strangbow earle of Chepstow
3.35. He cometh aid to mac
Mogogh, and to marrie his
daughter, ib. 37. He is sent for
into Ireland, 11.20. He with
the god leane of the king ar-
rieth into Waterford, 11.60.
14.97 He marrieth Eua the
daughter and heire to mac
Mogogh, 14.25. He mar-
rieth to Dublin, and taketh
it, 15.6. The king proclaime-
th against him, 15.55. He sen-
deth Remond to the king
with his submission, 16.6.
The description of him, 20.
68. He returneth into Eng-
land, 20.41. He hath peace
with the king, 20.45. He re-
turneth into Ireland, 33.8.
He dieth 40.47. His sepul-
cher is in Dublin, 63.20.
Stratagems at Ardagh and Le-
scle, 176.10.24.
Strife about a dog, 52.1
Strukele Thomas in great fa-
uour with the pope, 149.40.
suspected to come to Ireland,
ib. 26. Great preparation a-
gainst him, ibidem. His titles
of honoz given by the pope,
149.47
Sure the ruler, 22.35

T.

Talbot Thomas is slain, 73.7
Talbot John lord Furnivall
lord deputie, 76.48
Talbot Robert walketh in the
suburbs of Kilkennie towne,
76.55. Hatfull to the Giral-
dines, is slain, 84.55
Talbot Richard given for an
hostage to the rebelles, 94.30
Talbot well learned, 43.50
Tale tellers, 45.63
Taragh hill, 30.14
Tenthys demanded, 64.55
Thira daughter to king Ethel-
wood married to Gurmo, 57.
60. His issue, ibidem. 63. His
politic, 58.23. His lamentati-
on and moaning, ibid. 40
Thomas of Lancaster arrieth
into Ireland, 74.23. Is lord
deputie, 73.70. Putteth the

earle of Kildare vnder arrest,
75.22. Is hurt and wound-
ed, ibid. 28. Returneth into
England, 75.45
Thomeburie Walter lord chan-
celor, 66.40. Elected bishop
of Dublin, ibid. 15. Downed
ibid.
Timber turned to stones and
iron 30.38
Turill Hugh serueth against
the Scots, 67.51. Is put to
ransome, ibid.
Trauers sir John capteine of
the arme, 103.63
Tripton sir Hugh serueth a-
gainst the Scots, 68.51
Turgelinus 55.58. Vanquisheth
Edmunding ibid. 68. Abideth
manie troubles 56.10. Build-
eth fortresses and castles,
ibidem. 18. Asketh the Ir-
ish kings, 56.20. Demandeth
Dmalaght his daughter to
wife, ibid. 26. Is killed, 59.56

V.

Variance betwene the But-
lers and the Burghs 69.70
Variance the earle of Des-
mond and the earle of Kildare
81.24. 114.50. Betwene
Gellie and Kildare, 63.70.
About a dog, 52.1
Verdon Philip a valiant cap-
teine, 68.51
Verdon Robert maketh a riot,
66.12. Submitteth himselfe,
ibid. 20
Verdon lord Verdon marrieth
Margaret daughter to La-
cie, 62.20
Verdon Theobald is besieged
in the castle of Achon, 63.53
Vellie William lord iustice, 63.
60. His variance with the
earle of Kildare 63.70. The
combat demanded betwene
them 63.25. Vellie refuseth
it, ibid. Flieeth into France, 63.
27.34.65
Welford lord iustice arrieth into
Ireland, 71.66. Maried the
countesse of Ulster, ibid. A
heauie friend to the earle of
Desmond, 71.37. Great re-
uoluing at his death, 37.56
Uniuersitie at Dublin, 69.24
Walter the fist part of Ireland,
40.20. 10.35. Conquered by
Curcie, 52.17. Given to
Hugh Lacie, 61.60. Spoiled
by Scots, 68.36. The townes
in the same, 27.30

W.

Wallop sir John ambassadour in
France, 98.60. He requirith
to haue Fitzgiralde, and is de-
mied, ib. 70. Pouerteth the
king, ib. 9

Wallop sir Henrie knight, refu-
roz at armes, cometh to Al-
ketten castle, 167.46. Is com-
panie left in garison at Albet-
ten, ib. 66. Is made one of the
lord iustices, 177.46. His god
gouernment, ib. A combat
fought before him, 186.70. He
poorly by the sword to sir
John Perot, 181.8. He is one
of the council, 181.57. He late
of Limerick, 165.30
Wales invaded by the Dub-
lings, 74.70
Waterford cite builded by Sit-
racus, 24.17. 12.35. A waite
faithfull to the crowne of Eng-
land, 24.56. The conquest of
it by Richard Strangbow,
14.10. The description of it,
138.70. Their variance with
the earle of Kildare, 139.12.
Their ruler's the commodi-
tie of the same, 139.26. Their
priviledges, 139.1. In admu-
nition vnto them, ib. 40. Their
honorable receiving of the lord
deputie, 138.57. They stand
vpon terms with the lord de-
putie, 131.66
Waterhouse sir Edward knight
one of the quenes priuie
council, 181.67. Subscribeth
to the proclamation against
the earle of Desmond, 164.10
Warres betwene Lacie and
Marshall, 61.67
Warres betwene the countiees
of Metch and Offerrill
Waters of a strange nature in
Ireland, 30.30
Welsh Robert seruant to the
earle of Kildare, 98.70. Accom-
panieth the pong earle into
France, ib. Returneth into
England, 98.70
Welsh John maketh a draught
vpon the earle of Desmond,
178.35. His deuise to passe
ouer the riuer, ib. 53
Wilsn Robert arrieth into
Ireland as lord chancellor,
116.36. His brightnesse, ib.
40. His oration to the parle-
ment, 119.30. Is made lord
iustice, 117.60. His death, 134.
10. His vertues and condit-
ions ib. 15. His exhortation to
the council, ib. 30
Wexford towne, 26.64. It is
woonne by mac Mogough and
by Fitzstephans, 51.30. The
cheefest towne in Leinster, 4.
16. Is given to Fitzstephans
and Boyce Fitzgiralde, 6.
The Wexford men by craft do
take Fitzstephans, 19.20.
They present Fitzstephans
to the king, 21.20. It is left
to the gouernment of Fitzal-
delme, 24.18. The marriage
betwene Remond and Be-

lie is celebratid at Wexford,
34.66. The Wexford Fitzgiral-
de and was buried, 41.15.
Wexford men make warres
against William mac Kabir,
135.48. They are danguished,
ib. 60
White John his god service in
the rebellion against Fitzgi-
ralde, 91.8. Is dubbed knight,
ib. 11
White Henrie made a boole in
Walshe, 87.16. He is pardo-
ned, ib. 55
Windsore lord windsore the fist
lieutenant in Ireland, 72.67.
He kept a parlement in which
a subsidie was granted, ib. 70
Wingfield Jaques master of the
ordnance is berie careful for
the safetie of his nephies, 170.
20. He is sent to the Spani-
ards, 171.46. The capteine
submitteth himselfe vnto him,
ib. 52. He presented him to the
lord deputie, ib.
Winger sir William vicechancellor
arrieth into Ireland at the
Ventrre, 165.58. He distu-
ring no barne returneth into
England, ib. 3. He returneth,
and by water bellegeth the fort
at Smerewicke, 171.22. The
notable good service of him &
his mariners at that siege, ib.
56. He gaue protection to the
Irish rebels, 165.57.
Wonders of Ireland, 28.30
Wright Nicholas his god ser-
uice to his maister capteine
Raleigh, 173.50

Y.

Youghall towne taken and
spoiled, 164.36. The maior
hanged before his owne doore,
164.50. It is forsaken and
the people called home, ib. 55

Z.

Zach aduerteth sir William
William lord iustice of the
lord Grete his arrival, 169.
50. He serueth vpon the Spani-
ards at Smerewicke, 171.
58. He is gouernoz at Kertie
and Desmond, 172.10. A
sickenesse fell in his campe at
Dingham, 174.48. He is go-
uernoz of Desmond, 175.20.
He killith sir John of Des-
mond, 175.30. He serueth
nobly vpon Barrie, and re-
ceiueth him to protection, 176.
20. He maketh a tournete vpon
Fitzmorris of Lerna, and prei-
eth his countie, 176.50. He
receiueth a new supplie of
souldiers, 177.20. He retur-
neth into England, 177.4

Post mortem vita.

FINIS.





The first number noteth the page, the second the line,
a the first columnne, b the second.

The fourth table for the

Arms carle world exchange
hands with Edward, 437. b
30. Fifth, 448, a 20. Where-
beth his faith, 332, a 60.
¶ See Ellis.

Arthur the great to his sonne,
99, b 40. Proclaimed king of
Britaine, 101, b 10. Worth
forth against the Saxons,
raisth a power against the
Picts, 20. Returneth to Lon-
don, 102, a 10. Discomfited
the Saxons, beth victorie
with gentleness, 20. Causth
churches to be repaired, pur-
poseth to destroy the whole
race of the Saxons in Brit-
on, his badge, his exhortation
to his people, 103, a 10, 20, &c.
Upon conditions receiveth
the Saxons upon their sub-
mission, 103, a 10. His victori-
ous conquests, 105, a 10, 20.
His munificence, 104, a 30.
He hath thirtie thousand
Britons slain, 106, b 10.
Arthur's house, note, 112, b 60.
Arthur prince deceaseth, 194,
a 10

Brutus sendeth messengers
to Celsian, 43, a 20. Gi-
veth his enemies an over-
throw, 46, a 60. Revolteth,
47, a 60. Would disherit his
owne children which he had
by Alada, promised and to the
Britons, 48, b 30, 40, 60. Re-
stored to his former dignitie,
48, a 30. Forfeareth his law-
full wife, 46, a 40
Achilles and Paride kings of
Goths, 81, a 60
Achilles assigned to the Picts, 83,
a 30. The carle made lord
chancellor, 421, b 30
Achilles base sonne to king
Edward against the Scots,
146, a 30. Take Northum-
berland, 146, a 50. ¶ See
Welsh.

Achilles king of Scots regar-
deth not his nobles, abuseth a
noble mans daughter, 68, a 50,
60. Conspired against, b 10.
Killeth himselfe, 30
Agulatus and Helitus sent
into Briton, 110, b 60
Aulus Didius cometh into
Britaine, 51, a 10. Dieth at
London, 51, b 40
Aulus Victorinus lieutenant of
Britaine, 62, b 20
Aulus Ambrose purposeth
warres against the Saxons,
97, b 60. His oration, 98, a 20.
Proclaimeth king of Britaine,
30. Passeth forth to London,
by whose meanes he got the
victorie, as himselfe confesseth
b 20, 40. He and Uter, sonnes
to king Constantine, 95, b 40.
Falleth sicke of a consump-
tion, deceaseth, 99, a 50, b 10
Aurhorite. ¶ See Magi-
strates.

B

Bach a captaine, 348, a 30
Bacchanalia, 102, a 40
Badge of king Arthur, 103, a 60
Baldred, ¶ See Waldrad.
Baldred castell finished, 181,
b 60
Baldred sir James submitteth
himselfe to the regent, 411,
b 50
Bailiff his time and title to the
crown, 204, b 50. Crowned,
231, a 40. His resignation to
Buse, 125, a 50. Cometh
into England, his promise to
the king of England, lawdeth
in Scotland, 230, a 50, 60, b
20. Withdraweth into Eng-
land, 239, a 50. He hath all
the forrestes of Scotland, in

his hands, four excepted, 233
b 10. Killeth his right and
whole, to Edward king of
England, 241, b 60. Promi-
seth and doth homage to king
Edward, 206, b 30, 50. He
answereth a suite commended
against him in the parliament
of England, as an inferior
person, 207, a 20. Killeth
all his right to king Ed-
ward, 108, b 10. Kept as pri-
soner in England, 30. His re-
turne into Scotland, renoun-
ceth the administration, 40.
Goeth to France a dieth, 50
Bannockburne where he named,
217, b 10
Bannockburne a banquisher of the
Danes, note, 170, b 30, &c.
The father of many kings,
171, a 10. Slaine, 172, b 50
Barretors taken and put to
death, 149, a 30
Basilianus entreteth into Weit-
merland, 72, b 20
Basilianus, 139, b 20
Bastard Robert a Carmelite,
note, 117, a 40. His verses,
220, a 10
Battell of Deglaston, 110, a 10
Of Falkirk, note, 210, b 20
30. Of Whitton upon Swale,
222, b 10. Of Blackboone,
228, b 10. Of Poitiers, 243, a
50. Of Shrewsbury, 254, b
50. Of Dierborne, 250, a 60.
Of Waage, 258, b 40. Of
Harlow, 357, a 60. Of De-
ward, 266, a 50, 60. Of Ba-
nocksburne, 287, a 40. Fought
against James the fourth,
note, 301, a 10, &c. b 40. Of
thirtie against thirtie, note,
292, a 50
Battell ground, 285, b 50
Baumont. ¶ See Strife.
Benedices bestowed, 304, b 10
Berkele sir David knight, slaine
242, a 10
Bertha a towne destroyed by
inundation, 193, a 60
Berwick wone by king Hen-
ry, 194, b 50. Belieged, defend-
ed against the English, their
politic to win it, 207, b 50, 60.
Belieged, 222, a 60. Delivered
to the Scots, 179, b 30. Re-
covered by the Scots, 222, a
10. Wone with the bedding
of much blood, note, 208, a 10,
241, b 50. Raced, 50. Repaired
again by king Edward, 60.
Taken by Scots, and recou-
red, 246, b 10. Belieged, 232,
a 40. Yielded to king Ed-
ward the third, 233, a 60. As-
sieged by an armie of English,
283, a 30. The castell taken,
b 40. ¶ See Dances and
Gregorie.
Beron David forgeth the kings
will, 330, a 30. The profe-
sion of his ingling, 330, a
40. Committed to ward, 330,
b 40. He is murdered, 340,
a 10
Beton James archbishop of
S. Andrews dieth, 321, b 10.
Bishop of Berden a builder,
306, a 60. Deceaseth, 303, a 10
Bishop Adam of Cathness
slaine by the people, note,
196, a 40
Bishop of S. Andrews made
archbishop, primate and me-
tropolitane, 281, a 20. Taken
448, b 63. Of Balgair carle
of Kent, 178, a 10. Of Bre-
chune deceaseth, 383, a 10. Of
Dunblane deceaseth, 381, a 18.
Of Durham in arms against
the Scots, 250, b 30, &c. Of
Holle taken in Germanie,
424, a 20. His testimoniall
left with the duke of Saurer,
424, a 60. Wardlaw twigh-

eth against superstitious fare,
264, b 20. Died for griefe, 282,
b 60
Bishops first see in Scotland,
73, a 40. Four erected, 183,
a 20. Twelve in Scotland,
282, a 30. How many, 23, b
50. Summoned to a conuo-
cation at Northampton,
190, a 10. Their death, 337,
b 30
Blacknesse betrayed, 410, a 10
Blacke Agnes of Dunbar a
manlike woman, 237, b 60
Blacks king of Dikene killeth
himselfe, 434, a 50
Blasing starre, 278, b 10, 281, b
60. Of fourteen dales appea-
rance, 187, b 30. Scene at
newe dales, 203, b 30. With
ferie raises, 130, b 40. Were
terrible, 193, b 50. Two berie
breadfull, 132, b 20
Blaspheemie punished, 145, a 10
Boarruake lands and whie fo-
named, 182, a 60
Borough the lord enterpriseth
to take the king from the chic
of Angus, 133, b 30. Put to
flight, 313, b 60
Bogake the reton of the name,
84, b 10
Boghan castell surrendred, 393,
a 10
Bogard, beareth all the paine
about the king, 280, b 60. Ac-
cused, refuseth to be tried by
waie of arraignment, killeth vi-
to England, passeth to Den-
marke, his vaine hope to re-
take garden, death and his
lie, is murdered, 281, a 30,
40, &c.
Bonifacius a godlie preacher,
112, a 10
Borthwicke captaine accused of
heresie, 321, a 5
Borthwell erle made chancellor,
449, a 20. Conuicted, 317, a
50. Banished the realm, 317,
a 50. Fleeth, 381, b 10. Escap-
eth out of prison, 380, a 50.
Set at libertie, 343, b 30. He
keepeth himselfe in ambush at
Halkewill Swete, 363, b 40.
Returned home, 380, a 60.
Wore with a caliver, 384, a 40
Borthwell the king, 384, b
60. Cleared from the murder
of the king, 384, b 20. Tooketh
the queene by force, 384, b 20.
Dissuaded from his wife,
384, b 30. Marrieth the queene,
384, b 40. Fleeth to Dunbar,
387, b 30
Borthwell Adam deceaseth, 292,
b 50. ¶ See Ellis.
Broughtie Crag the castell
wone, 343, b 50. Belieged by
the governour, 344, b 30. The
siege raised, 345, a 60
Bowers sir Robert knight, sent
into Scotland, 423, b 54. In-
vadeth the borders, 328, b 50
Bzachara. ¶ See Cathelus.
Bzichus the first crowned king
of Scots in Ireland, 31, b 10.
Bzichus mutual cruite,
105, a 10
Bzichus now Compostella,
30, a 40
Bzichus, ¶ See Adonides.
Bzichus through rest and ease
become drap for wars, 102,
a 60. Thred by the Scots, re-
fuse aid being offered, 44, a 20,
40. Durtowne, 50. Shew-
ning in winter giveth them-
selves to bancketting and vo-
luptuousnes, 102, a 30. Durt-
towne by the Saxons, 101,
a 30. Refuse to receive either
Loth or anic of his sonnes to
reigne over them, 60. They
win London, b 20. With-
stand the Scots, about to de-
ceit the Picts, 33, a 10, &c.

Reb-ill, require aid of Car-
take, chaled, 49, b 10. Repr
possession of Cumberland and
those other countries lying by
the coast of the west seas, 135
b 30. Request to have one of
their owne nation appointed
to succeed king Arthur, 105,
a 40. Repent them of the
league made with the Scots,
141, b 60. Send ambassadours
to the Picts, 32, a 60, b 10.
At no hand admit peace, 106,
a 40. Discomfited by the
Picts and Scots, 38, b 20.
Spire showed unto the Ro-
mans, 65, b 10. Receive the
Christian faith, 66, b 10. At
the appointment of Victorine
make a wall, 83, a 40. Loth to
make peace with the Scots
and Picts, their servitude, they
conspire against their nobles,
send into Britaine Armo-
rike for aid, 60, a 10, &c. b 30.
The tenor of their letters sent
to Cetus with the answer, 88
30, b 30. Leave Scotland & get
themselves to the river Tine,
require aid at the hands of
Cetus, forsaken of the Ro-
mans, 87, a 40, &c. b 10. Doubt
to come to the maine armie
of Scots and Picts, their
desire run awaie, slaine,
make humble sute for peace,
tributarie to the Scots and
Picts, 89, a 10, &c. b 10, &c.
Their cruelty in slaying the
Scots, 104, a 10. Come to
Britons well & pull it downe
to let in the Scots, 67, a 10,
90. Rebel and chose one full
gentle of their captaine, 66, b
60. Chaled know not whither
to go, 92, b 50. Give them-
selves to all kind of vice and
abominations, 100, a 40.
Receive a great overthrow,
50. Require aid of the Scots
and Picts against the Sax-
ons, 96, a 10. Distracted, 94,
a 60. Durtowne, 48, a 10.
Their great earnestnesse to
recover their libertie, 91, a 30.
Rebel, appeased, 54, a 20. Re-
vile from their obedience to
the Romans and whie, 59, b
50. Make themselves strong,
assemble at Shyewsbury, a
confederat, 46, b 10. Their
desperat hardnesse, 47, a 10.
Worried with travail, 47, a 10.
Refract Romans, send them-
selves to Carantius, 72, b 40,
50. Send for aid against the
Romans to the Scots, 43,
b 60
Bzichus Armoike, 98, a 60.
aid king Arthur, 101, b 10.
¶ See Englishmen & Picts.
Broughtie Crag wone by the
French, 351, b 70. Belieged
by the earle of Argyle, 348, b
10. The fort builded there by
the English, 348, b 20. ¶ See
Broughtie Crag.
Bzichus king of Picts by de-
siring to deliver the Scottish
outlawes procureth warres
to himselfe and his countrie,
108, b 60. Whiche slaughter
of the Scots, 109, b 50. Hurt
in the thigh, 109, b 60, 116,
a 30
Bzichus king of Picts sent to
Alpine for renewing league
sunderly for aid into England,
127, a 20, 40, 60. Entreateth
to Angus, b 30. Politike, 40.
Deceaseth, 128, a 50
Bzichus Island fortified, 371, a 60
Bzichus king in arms against
Edward of Carnarvan, 217,
a 50, 60, b 10, &c. His
wife refuted unto him by
exchange, 220, a 10. Reason
against

Historie of Scotland.

against him: note, 220, b 40.
 Guethy discomfures to rebels, 216, a 22, &c. Recovereth castles, 30, 60. Inuadeth England, 60. Offended with his brother, 216, b 50. His exhortatio to his armie, 218, a 10. His miserable state in the beginning of his reigne, 214, b 20. His wife taken, 40. His brethren put to death, 50. His invincible hart in trouble, 60. Getteth out into the Isles, 215, a 10. Cometh to Glenelke, 20. Inuadeth England, 223, b 60. Burning and waiking, 224, a 10. With an armie in Scotland, 223, b 40. Inuadeth the north parts of England approaching almost to York, 224, a 50. His second marriage & issue, 221, a 20, 30. Killeth an Englishman, 219, a 60. Governeth by deputation, 225, a 60. He deceaseth, 226, b 50. His fame and praise amongst his enemies, 227, a 10. The advice given by him to his nobles before his death, b 10. His desire to haue his hart borne to the holie sepulchre, 227, a 40. ¶ See Antwerpe.
 Bruce Robert the first crowned, 214, a 50. Discomfited at Herten, 60. Married to Marthe daughter to the earle of Cariche, 202, a 60. King of Scotland, b 20. The occasion of the Scots ouerthrow at Dunbar, 208, a 40. Submitteth himselfe, 50. His ancestors, 204, b 40.
 Bruce and Cumine conspirators, their end, 213, a 30, 40, 214, a 10, 20.
 Bruce Edward proclaimed k. of Ireland, 221, a 40. Slain, b 10. ¶ See Wallace.
 Buchanan hath the gentle cheeke and reprove, 260, b 10, &c.
 Buckquhane, the reason of the name, 84, b 10.
 Buriall of Scottish princes, an ordinance therof, 38, b 60.
 Offoldiers slaine, 78, a 60.
 Of one quicke, 51, a 60, 278, b 30.
 But he taken, 335, b 40.

C.

Cadwall of Gallowaie gouernour, sent with an armie into Ireland, 42, b 20, 60. Rewarded for his good seruice, 43, a 10. Deceaseth, 43, b 10.
 Cadwall banquished, restored to his kingdom, 111, b 10.
 Caldogus a Briton reioiceth as well at the slaughter of his owne people as his enemies, 65, b 10.
 Calen his graue counsell taketh place, 136, a 50.
 Calis besieged by Edward king of England, 240, a 60.
 Calphurnius is sent into Britaine, entreth into the borders of his enemy, returneth to York, 64, b 40, 50, 60. Studieth to reforme the state of Brittain, returneth to Rome, 65, a 10.
 Camelon besieged by Alspasian, surrendred, peopled with Romans, 48, a 50, 60. Taken by force, 85, b 60. The citie throwne downe, 132, a 60. The gentelwomen there are preferred, 131, b 10. Require

truce for thre daies, b 30.
 Candida Cala, 117, b 60, 312, b 40.
 Cannus a Danish capteine landeth at the Red baires, marcheth through Angus, 165, b 50, 60. Incurageth his Danes, he is slaine, 166, a 10, 50.
 Canute brother to Swane generall against the Scots, 166, b 60, 167, a 10. His words to Edmund Ironside, 169, b 30.
 Captiuitie right hapie: note, 256, a 50.
 Car Thomas, 408, b 50.
 Car Walter sent to defend Jedworth, 409, a 5. Joincth with William Ruthwin, 409, a 30.
 Caratake chosen capteine of the Britons, 46, b 30. Proclaimed king of Scots, bozne in Carike, 45, b 20, 40. His answer to the Romane ambassadors, 47, a 50. Assembled an armie, 49, b 60. The strength of the place where he was incamped, 60. Assembled an armie, 48, b 10. Escapeth, flieth vnto Dunstafage, bitterlie refuseth to become a subiect, 48, a 10, &c, b 30. Exhorteth his to fight, ouerthrowne, betrayed by his stepmother, sent to Rome, shewed in triumph, dieth, 50, a 10, &c.
 Carantius troubleth the estate of Britaine, 71, b 60. His wise practise, 72, a 10. Offereth to come to make answer vnto such matters as he was charged with, requirith to be aided against the Romans, usurpeth the kingdom of Britaine, hauing gotten the victorie, dinderth the game in assigning to his confederats their due portions, 72, a 10, &c, b 10, &c, 60.
 Caraulus, ¶ See Carantius.
 Carbarrie hill, 387, a 50.
 Cardane king of Denmarke, 137, b 60.
 Cardinall Gualo summoneth the Scottish clergie, 195, a 10. His auarice, condemned in a summe of monie, the Scots fore offended at him, his practise, 30, b 30, 40. Cometh into England furnished with the popes authoritie: note, 194, b 10.
 Cardinall Hugh of saint Angelo the popes legat, 189, b 60.
 Cardinals onlie two in Scotland, 452, a 20.
 Carill won by the Scots, 194, b 40. Repared, 184, a 30.
 Carmichell lard, 402, b 39.
 Carolus Magnus in league with the Scots, 110, b 10.
 Carron river runneth with blood, 83, a 10.
 Cartandis queen of Scots, 78, b 60. Lamenteth hir infortunate estate, 79, a 10.
 Cartimandua buried quicke, 51, a 60.
 Castels earle committed vnto ward, 401, b 50. Slaine, 314, b 10.
 Castiblane king of Britaine requirith aid of the Scots against the Romans, 43, b 60.
 Castell of Blackenelle done, 373, a 20. ¶ See Blackenelle.
 Castels surrendred and taken by force of the English, 212, a 50, 60. Repared, 90, b 40. In pledge, 189, b 20. ¶ See their

proper names disperled in this table.
 Catus lieutenant of Britaine, 84, b 60. Raised an armie, 85, a 10.
 Cathnele the earle passeth into Dykenie, 317, a 30. Slaine, 317, a 30.
 Catus procurator of Britaine fled into France, 52, a 30. Wounded, 52, b 30.
 Cawmils won by the English, 363, b 10.
 Celius Placia entred with an armie into Gallowaie, 51, a 50.
 Ceuline king of west Saxons slaine, 110, b 20.
 Chaire of marbie described, hath a fatall destinie, 30, a 60.
 Conueied into England and placed in westminster, 213, a 10. Remoued from Argile into Gowye, in the place called Stone, 132, b 50.
 Challenge made of the lard of Grange, 403, a 50. Made by the lard of Grange, against the lord Gowye, 363, b 60.
 Chancellor, the office, name, and originall thereof, 421, b 40.
 Chancelloz their catalog, 449, b 10.
 Chorane king of Picts, 52, a 40.
 Chatalon in Couraine deliuered to the Scots, 258, b 30.
 Chesholme John cometh out of France, 403, a 60.
 Christ Iesus his birth, 45, b 10.
 Christians: ¶ See Constantius and Dioclesian.
 Christmas bankets resembling the feasts of Bacchanalia, 102, a 40.
 Chyonicles & other books burned, 212, b 40.
 Church enriched & the crowne impoverisshed: note, 183, a 50.
 Cathedraill of Marrie burnt, 251, b 20.
 Churches repared, 167, b 30.
 Indowed by king William, 193, a 60.
 Churchmen fauoured, 90, b 50.
 107, b 10. Their tunings demanded, 378, b 10.
 Claudius emperor cometh into Britaine, 46, a 10.
 Claudius temple builded, 48, b 10. St Colchester, 212, b 60.
 Clemencie of James the fourth vnto rebels and murderers, 287, b 30.
 Cleve sir John slaine in the ile of Dykenie, 364, a 20.
 Clergie man slaine and what severe execution ensued, 196, a 50. ¶ See Churchmen, ferebeth, and Picts.
 Copus Trebellius appointed in Agricola his place, 59, a 60.
 Cobois capteine, 350, a 10.
 Conlus his subtiltie, entred into Scotland with an armie, slaine, and his armie discomfited, 34, a 30, &c, b 20.
 Coine imbafed, 283, a 60.
 Colchester, 48, a 60, b 10.
 Colgerne a Saxon is sent for by Decca, 100, a 60. Landeth in Northumberland, b 10.
 Created duke of Northumberland, 101, a 20. Reproueth Loth, is run through by his aduersarie, 102, b 40, 60.
 Colman conuerted the Saxons, 114, b 50. Created a monastrie, 115, a 60. Gouernor of Marrie, a wise counsellor, his opation before king Ichnas: note, 120, b 60.
 Colmekill, 84, b 30.

Comes inche He boone by the English, 343, b 30.
 Combat in a case of treason, 180, b 10. ¶ See Justis.
 Comet. ¶ See Blazing Star.
 Commissioners sent into England, 401, a 60.
 Commotion against Arragus, 46, b 40. Betwene the earls of Marrie and Huntley, 304, a 20. In Scotland, 156, a 30: note the end, a 30, 40. ¶ See Angus, Arance, Composition inwise, 216, b 50.
 Compositella, ¶ See Antigantia.
 Conanus chosen king of Scotland, persecuteth offenders, renounceth the estate, 39, b 10, &c. Given to excessive gluttonie, conspired against, committed to close keeping, his officers punished, 63, a 10, &c. Dieth, 63, b 60.
 Conanus Camber counsellith the Britons to sake peace with the Scots, and slaine amongst them, 87, b 20, &c, 50. Goeth about to persuaide his countrie to breake the peace with the Scots and Picts, 89, b 60.
 Concubine, ¶ See Daisie.
 Concupiscence, 118, b 20.
 Confession of a murdering queene: note, 118, a 20.
 Congall vpon condicions conuanted to aid the Britons, 96, a 50. Promised to aid the Picts, 93, b 20. His exhortation to the Scots, 95, a 50. Wounded but yet escapeth, 95, b 10. Deceaseth, 99, a 10.
 Conranus generall of the Scots, 98, a 40. Married Ida the daughter of Aurelius, 98, b 60. King of Scots maineineteth god order, present at assises, 99, a 10, &c. Murthered in his bedchamber by treason, 104, b 30.
 Conscience guiltie of a tyrant, 172, b 30. Troublesome, 70, b 40. A hellish torment, 158, a 10, &c. Accuseth a man, 151, a 50.
 Conspiracie of people against their king, 40, b 40. Of the Scottish lordes against James the third, 286, b 40. Of lordes against Robert Bruce king: note the issue, 223, a 10. Of the commons of Brittain against their nobles, 90, a 60. Of Scottish lordes against Icomacus, 74, b 50. Against Corrane, 104, a 40. Against king Ethus, 140, a 20. Against king Constantine and the same executed, 137, b 30, 40. Of Ferquhard: and note the end thereof, 37, a 60. Agreed vpon by indenture, 213, a 40. Discouered, 50. The parties examined, 60. Their end: note 214, a 10, 20, &c. It and murder, 62, b 50, 60. ¶ See Perles and Treslon.
 Conspirators of king James the first his death, 266, b 10, &c. Search made for them, their execution, 267, b 10, 20, &c. Downed and otherwise reprochfullie executed: note, 167, a 60. Put to a most horrible death: note, 147, b 10. Discouered and pardoned: note, 177, a 20.
 Constancie of the Picts when they were besieged, 131, b 60.
 Constantine aspired vnto the crowne, 158, b 60. Crowned by force of friends, 159, a 10. In armes against Malcolme and Kenneth, 159, a 60, b 10.

The fourth table for the

- b 10, 4c. Assembled a mightie
armie, 138, a 60. Proceeth
against his enemies, b 60. As
laine, 160, a 10
- Constantine crowned king of
Scots at Stone, 137, a 30.
He would faine recover his
predecessors losses, he deu-
iseth a reformation of disor-
ders, 40, 50, 4c. Conspired a-
gainst, b 20. And the conspi-
rators executed, 40
- Constantine placeth his soldi-
ers and encourageth them,
139, a 30. He is taken & mur-
thered, 60, b 10
- Constantine proclaimed king of
Britaine, 81, a 10. Slaine,
81, b 60
- Constantine proclaimed heire
apparent and prince of Brit-
taine, 105, a 60. Crowned
king of Britaine, 107, a 10.
Forsaketh his earthly king-
dome in hope of the heauen-
lie, entereth into religion,
107, a 40. Murthered, 50
- Constantine the first, king of
Scots, nothing like his un-
cle in noble conditions, 91, b
30, 4c. Slaine by one whose
daughter he had rauished, 92,
a 10
- Constantine the third, king of
Scots beginneth his reigne
145, b 20. Becometh a canon,
146, b 10. His decaise, 30
- Constantius a monk elected
of Britaine, 92, a 40. Mur-
thered, 50
- Constantius persecuteth the
Christians, 73, a 30. ¶ See
Dioclesian.
- Contention about the inuoleng
of the see of saint Andrews,
303, a 30. Betwene earles
and other states, 306, b 20,
307, a 30. Betwene kinsmen
for the crowne, 204, b 30.
¶ See Dissection.
- Conall elected king of Scots,
his deuotion to the crosse,
107, a 60. Towards church-
men, b 10. And churches, 20.
Deceaseth, 108, a 30
- Conall succedeth Achaius,
and is king of Scots, deca-
seth, 125, a 40
- Corybed king of Scots, 50, b
10. His three sonnes, 53, a 30.
Deceaseth, 53, a 10. ¶ See
Gald.
- Cormach bishop of Dublin
went to king Gregorie about
peace, 144, a 10
- Cornelius and his huge armie,
143, b 10. He is fore wound-
ed, 40
- Cornwall castell woone, 344,
b 60
- Corpus Christi feast first insti-
tuted, 198, a 60
- Cotten caprine of Inskith,
350, b 50
- Couetousnesse hath a pretense,
114, a 20. The root of all mis-
chiefe, 175, a 50. Linked
with crueltie, 118, b 30
- Councell held at London, 92, b
60. Without the cleargie,
377, b 60. Called by Con-
stantine the third, 146, a 60
¶ See Parliament.
- Councill graue taketh place,
136, a 50. God of graue men
despised, 128, a 30. Cui of
a wicked woman followed
with destruction: note, 150,
a 60, 4c. All of a woman to
revenge, 4c: note, 156, a 60.
God of captiues not regar-
ded, 300, b 60
- Councelle of Leneux bozne,
303, b 60. ¶ See Margarct,
and Leneux.
- Crab a pirat and a reueler:
note, 232, a 10
- Craftsmen brought into Scot-
land to instruct the people, 4c.
39, a 10, 4c.
- Cragmiller prouost of Eden-
burgh, 387, b 50
- Cranedane caprine ouer-
throwne, 437, a 20
- Crauthint cheefe conspirator
to the murdering of Donald,
procureth the nobles to op-
presse the seruants of Do-
nald, 70, b 60. Kerieth to
heare that Carantius was
aline, resoluech to aid him
and to certifieth him, cometh
to a communication with the
king of Scots, 72, a 40, 50,
60. Shade king of Scots,
his politike government, go-
eth to hunt, promisseth to ob-
serue the ancient amitie be-
twixt the Scots and Dicks,
71, a 20, 4c. Destroyeth the
temples of God and man, 73,
a 30. Dieth, 50. Causeth a
commotion, instigated to re-
venge, 156, a 60. Taken and
executed, b 30, 40
- Crichton William a Scot im-
prisoned in England, 436,
a 60
- Cressingham Hugh regent of
Scotland, 208, b 50
- Crosse called the Blache crosse,
177, b 50
- Crosse called the Roierosse: note,
187, a 40
- Crowdan what it signifyeth
note, 167, b 10
- Crowne of Scotland changed,
35, b 60. Intaled, 221, a 10. In
act for the succession thereof,
225, a 60, 245, b 40. ¶ See An-
gustianus, Contention, Scot-
land.
- Crueltie of the Scots, 82, a 10,
132, a 50, 131, a 20. Of Sum-
merleid, 185, b 50. Of Dhal-
beth, 174, b 40. Of Bittons
extreme, 107, a 20. In warre,
237, a 30, 40. Of a thele to a
widow, 263, b 60. Warbarous
and unnatural: note, 278, b
30, 4c. Of one brother to ano-
ther, 205, a 10. Of rebels, 186,
b 50. Caused through feare,
174, a 40. ¶ See Butons,
Danes, Dhalbeth, Sweno,
¶ Cheues.
- Culen crowned king, requirith
publike prayers to be had, his
oth, 151, a 20, 4c. Continued
not as his beginning was
152, a 30. His lewd and vice-
ted inclination, 40, 4c. He is
murthered, 60
- Cullen caprine taken, 403, a 20
- Cumberland innaded, 249, a 10
- It & westmerland do homage
vnto England, 147, a 60
- Cumin David. ¶ See Erie of
Atholl, Bzufe.
- Cumins kindred when they
had their beginning, 182, b
30, 40. Complained of and put
to the horne, 198, a 20. Great
of power and honoz: note,
198, a 30
- D
- Decres lord warden of the
West marches of England,
309, a 60
- Daisie the concubine of James
the third, 283, a 60
- Dales their names changed,
131, b 10
- Danes shot quarrels and threw
darts, 139, a 60. Their cruel-
tie in such places where they
came, b 40, 4c. Prepare to bat-
tell, 141, a 10. Their chafe ge-
nerall, 50. fled to their camp,
40. Their apparill, weapons,
and proportion of bodie, take
sight, 138, b 10, 20. The cause
that made them arriere worre
against England and Scot-
land, 137, b 10. They vse great
crueltie, 138, a 10. Shake to
revenge old losses, 154, a 50, 60
Consult to go into England,
to saile into Kent, land at
Montrosse, come to the riuer
of Teie, b 10, 4c. Forsake the
fields, 155, b 30. Prepare war
against England, 148, a 30
Speakers of faith and pro-
mise, 164, a 20, b 50. Their
crueltie, 164, a 10. Their
bones sene in diuerse places,
166, b 10. Slaine nere vnto
Grimner, b 50. Put to flight,
165, b 10. Slaine at Iherilem-
non, 166, a 60. Their crueltie,
165, b 50. Their bones of
great bignesse, 167, b 10. Put
to flight by the Scots, 148, b
60. To be baptised, 145, a 60
Discomfited b 60. Conceiue
hope of good successe, 60. Man-
quished and buried in saint
Colmes church, 170, b 40. O-
uercome with drinke fall as-
leepe, 170, a 50. Slaughte-
red, 170, a 60. They and the
Norwegians come to aid the
Scots and Dicks, 57, b 20.
They and the Dicks ioinc
themselves together, fled into
Northumberland, their nabi-
lie slaine at Beruiche, 140,
b 60. The order of placing
their armie, 139, a 10. They
and the Norwegians chased
by the Scots, 200, b 10. ¶ See
Icho, Englishmen, Scots,
Danling, 203, b 60. ¶ See Wom-
der.
- Darcie sir Anthoine knight,
291, b 20
- Darcie sir Arthur knight sent
to the borders, 318, b 10
- Dardan king of Scots, 53, a 10
Falleth into all kind of vices,
beheaded, 53, a 40, 50
- David king his liberalitie, in-
uadeth Northumberland, 240,
a 20. The borders of Eng-
land, 40, 60. With a great ar-
mie, b 60. His baliance, taken
by John Copland, 241, b 10,
240. Deceaseth after he had re-
pented him of his marriage,
244, a 60, b 60
- David king conueied ouer into
France, 231, a 50. The north
parts of Scotland obete him,
236, b 50. Returneth to Scot-
land, 239, b 30
- David the fierce and the first of
that name king of Scotland,
182, b 60. His care for the
poore, 60. A builder of ab-
beies, 183, a 10. Inuadeth
Northumberland, 184, a 10,
Mortified from the world,
his ozation to his nobles, te-
stifieng how patientlie he
toke the death of his sonne:
note, 184, a 60, b 10, 4c. His ex-
hortation to his nobles, his
departure out of this life, 185,
a 50, 60
- David Fauconer slaine, 316, b
50
- David Riccio the queenes se-
cretarie slaine, 382, b 50
- Dead of gift after the old forme
and fashion, 248, a 60
- Deglasston battell, 110, a 10
- Deira waiked by fire and sword,
123, b 60
- Demathe and Scotland in a-
initie, 266, a 10. Munition for
warre lent from thence, 295,
a 60. The king thereof com-
meth into Scotland, restozed
vnto his kingdom, 291, a
30
- Derth great, 198, b 30. Ex-
treme and lamentable: note,
239, a 40. Exceeding, & after
that a plentie, 192, b 10
- Derth and famine extreme, 216,
a 50. And how helped, 209,
b 40
- Derth and death, 185, b 30, 237, b
60, 238, a 10. By pestilence,
268, b 60
- Desire, ¶ See Bzufe.
- Desire monsieur fleth from
Jewdworth, 350, a 40. Return-
eth into France, 351, a 10
- Derth of kings, 259, b 40, 50.
Of noblemen, 276, b 10. Of
great personages, 292, b 10,
4c.
- Derth sudden, 36, a 30
- Diana honozed of the Scots,
the goddess of hunting, 36
b 10
- Diet superfluous and excellene
refreined: note, 137, a 50,
60. Fine cokerie banished, 63,
b 60. Delicat spoken against,
reuzelled, and when baked
meat began in Scotland, 264
b 20, 4c. 60. ¶ See Surfer-
ting.
- Dinnune burned, 336, a 30
- Dioclesian persecuter of the
Christians, 73, a 10
- Dionethus reputed for the se-
cond person in the realme, 86,
a 30. Joinech with the Scots
against the Romans, procla-
med king of Britaine, efca-
peth slaughter, 85, a 20, b 60,
4c.
- Discord amongst a companie
hardeneth the enmie, 59, a 60.
¶ See Contention and Dis-
section.
- Dissoialtie, 223, b 60. ¶ See
Disobedience.
- Disobedience in the Dow-
glasse, 268, a 50. Punished,
209, b 50
- Dispensation from Rome, to
marrie with the lord Dorne-
lete, 381, a 50
- Dissention betwene the earle
Horton and the lord of
Johnstone, 436, b 40. Imo-
geth the nobilitie, 423, a 50.
Betwene the pope and
king John, 193, b 30. In
England, 277, b 30. A pie-
sent destroyer, 322, a 50. ¶ See
Contention, Nobles.
- Disimulation and delicting in
lies, 175, a 60. Craftie & clo-
ked, 40, b 40, 60
- Disozle betwene the queene
and the earle of Angus, 313,
b 18
- Dobegnie lord dieth, 292, b
10
- Dogs of Scotland commended
71, a 60
- Dolphin of France mainte-
neth warre against the Eng-
lish, 258, b 20. Marieth Mar-
garet daughter to R. James,
266, a 20
- Domitian the emperour enui-
eth the prosperous successe of
Agricola, 59, a 60
- Donald Bane usurper of the
crowne, fled into the Fles, re-
stozed to the crowne, 180, a 50,
4c. b 50. Stubious to main-
teine his subiects in peace,
conuerted to the christian
belife,

Historie of Scotland.

breke 67, b 60. He dieth, 68, a 30
Donald brother to Findocke
king of Scots, 70, a 60. Dieth
a 30
Donald Wallace inuaderh
Lochquhabec, 263, b 20. Fleeth
his head cut as a present
to the k. three hundred of his
complices haggd, 263, b 30
Donald discomfited, chafed, ta-
ken, dieth in prison, 181, a 10
20, &c.
Donald apprehended and put to
death with his complices, 118
a 60
Donald of the Isles mainteineth
robbers, 118, a 30. Rebellith,
257, a 10. Fleeth, b 10. Sub-
mitteth himselfe, 20, 279 a 50.
Becommeth mad, 60, Elaine
by a murther, 260
Donald of the Isles inuaderh
Scotland, 70 a 60. Suddenlie
seteth vpon the enemies b 10
Taketh vpon him as king, &
is murthered, 40, 60
Donald king of Scots studieth
to reduce his subiects to ciuili-
tie, promisseth to aid Ful-
gentius, 66, b 50, 60. Deth
to paid himselfe vpon certain
conditions, but is not recei-
ued, 69 b 60. Denieth how to
murder king Findocke, 70,
a 10. Rebellith. Gormond, 145
a 20. His death, b 10
Donald the fourth k. of Scots,
of dissolute behaviour, aduon-
mied of his nobles, 134, b 20
30. &c. He with the noblemen
are sent home againe, 136, b
20. Taken with the nobilitie,
135, a 60. Fleeth to his old
vices againe, laid in prison
136, b 60. He killeth himselfe,
137, a 10
Donald the fifth king of Scots,
a good iusticer, and religious,
144, b 60. ¶ See Conspira-
cie.
Dongall made king of Scots,
his politike rule, 92, a 30. A
seuerer punisher of malefac-
tors, raiseth an armie against
rebels, 125, a 50, 60, b 10
Dongall his displeasure with
the Pits answer, 126, a 40
His good counsell, 91, b 60
Dongard king of Scots, his
aas and deas, his vertues,
90, b 30. Elaine, 91, a 50, b
10
Donwald king of Scots, 113,
a 20. Downed, b 20. His pe-
tition for rebels received, he
conceiveth hatred against the
king, is counselled to kill him,
150, a 40. &c. Committeth the
fact, b 10. &c. A verie disem-
bler, 60. Taketh his flight,
151, a 50. Taken prisoner, ex-
ecuted, b 20, &c.
Doris writeth vnto certaine
Scotish lords to moue them
to rebellion, 69 a 20. His fa-
uourers put to death, 30
Dowabill king of Scots, a
louer of peace and delighted
in hunting, 36, b 30
Dowager sueth vnto the go-
uernour, 344, b 10. She pro-
mitteth aid out of France,
344, b 20. Sailith to France
352, b 60. She commeth vnto
the English court, 354, a 60.
She seeketh to be gouer-
nour, 355, b 60. Made gouer-
nour by parliament, 357, a 10
Her opation to the nobles, 373,
b 40. ¶ See Marie & Marie.
Dowglasle Anthony taken
prisoner, 254, b 60. Infortu-
nate in battell, 257, a 10, 20
Gouernour elected, 232, a 60
In armes against Edward
the third, 232 b 50. Banis-
shed, 317, b 10. Arrested and
put in prison, 264, a 40. In-
uaderh England, 254, a 50
Prisoner, 243, a 50.
Dowglasle earle James decea-
seth, 250, a 30
Dowglasle James, his val-
lancie against the Turks,
landerh in Spaine, slaine by
the Saracens, how oft he had
gotten the victorie, 228, a 40
&c.
Dowglasle Jone consule of trea-
son, 320, a 50
Dowglasle Margaret hir birth,
life, death and buriall, 414, b
40, 415, a 10
Dowglasle William of Liddel-
dale prisoner, 232, a 20. Ran-
somed, 235, a 60. Created
earle of Dowglasle, 240, b
40. Claimeth the crowne,
245, a 30. Honoured for his
prowesse, 248, b 10. Chosen
admirall by the lords of
Hutzen, he is slaine, 252, a
20
Dowglasle earle sent vnto an
abbie, 284, b 30. Gorth into
Italie, 273, b 20. And into
England without licence of
the king of Scots, 60. Su-
erth for pardon, 274, a 10. En-
uicth those that beare rule a-
bout the king, 20. His great
port, 268, b 50. Made duke of
Couraine, 260, a 60. His ba-
liantie, 249, a 10, &c. b 40,
50, 60. Decealeth, 247, b
30
Dowglasle earle marrieth his
brothers wife, 275, b 10. His
compante shrinketh from him
276, a 20. He with his brother
into England, he is discom-
fited, 276, a 40. Infortu-
nate the k. of Scots ouerthrow-
le, and is slaine, 274, b 30
Dowglasle forsaken of atten-
ted at parliament, 275, b 20, 30.
Dispittance and authourie:
note, 276, b 40, 50. While they
beare the bloudie hart, 227,
b 50. How they came by
the carle done of Murrie,
245, b 10. A name beloned
of the people, 274, b 20.
They beare all the swinge
and swate, 271, a 30, b 30. Of
great alliance: note, 274, b 10.
Their rising to honour, 215,
a 40, &c. b 30
Dowglasdale giuen in spoile
vnto the men of warre, 275, b
50
Downe castell peised, 401, a
50
Downgarg besieged, 143, a
60
Downke castell besieged, 115,
b 60
Downe castell peised, 392, b
60
Downelots lands, 170, b 10
Dowies and their authoritie,
40, a 50, 60
Dumlanrig lord warden of
the march, 393, a 40. Wit-
teth ierers, 344, b 70. Scour-
ged by hoisemen, 345, a 30.
They harrie his countrie,
345, a 30. Durseth the Eng-
lish, 345, a 50. Put to flight,
345, a 60
Dursken king of the Pits,
128, a 60. Bastile inuaderh
his enemies, 129, a 40. Com-
meth to rescue his people,
129, b 60. Persuadeth vnto
peace, 130, a 10. Imbolde-
neth his people, 60. Escapeth
by flight, 129, b 10. Elaine,
130, b 30
Dunbar besieged,
143, b 50
Duchmen arrie in Scotland,
52, a 50
Duffe king of Scots crowned,
goeth to the welkerne Isles,
purgeth them, 149, a 20.
He sailith sicke, a 60. His
regard to haue iustice execu-
ted, b 10. Restored to health,
150, a 10. Rewardeth his
friends, b 10. His seruants
cut his throte, his buriall, b
30, 40. His bodie taken by
out of the ground, and ho-
nourable buried, 151, b 20,
50
Duke Alexander of Albaine
taketh the sea, 280, a 30. Re-
turneth into Scotland, 307,
b 10. Visieth the borders,
the second person of the
realme, 305, a 10, 20. His
arruall in Scotland, 303,
a 60. Recrued into Eden-
burgh, 60. Blamed, 284, b
40. Confirmed tutor by par-
liament, 302, b 20. Fleeth
to Dunbar, 284, b 10. Com-
meth into England, 283,
a 40. Reconciled and recei-
ued into his countrie, b 30
warre denounced against
him by an English herald,
307, b 60. Returneth into
France, 312, a 30. Goeth
ouer into France, his request
and vaine beg, he retur-
neth into Scotland, 309, b 10,
20, &c. Imprisoned, 282, b 20
Escapeth, 30
Duke of Chalteraunt gathereth
a power, 400, a 10. He retirith
to Glasco, 400, a 30. He belie-
geth Glasco, 400, b 10. For-
saken, 403, b 30
Duke of Lancaster commeth
with an armie vnto Eden-
burgh, 247, b 20. His disolati-
tie, 213, b 60
Duke of Leneur hath the earle
Hoytons lands, 434, a 10.
Banished, 434, b 30. ¶ See
Leneur.
Duke of Dorset and other peeres
arrested, 262, b 10. He and his
sonnes are beheaded, 262, b
30
Duke of Northfolke and the
Scotish lords meete at Yorke
393, b 60
Duke of Northfolke and the ladie
Anne de la Boile maried,
285, b 50. His insolent out-
rage, 253, b 60. Commit-
ted to prison, 254, a 20
Duke of Summerfet entereth
Scotland, protecor of Eng-
land, 341, a 50, b 60. He bur-
neth a peece of Leith, 343,
b 40. He brudeleth the Scots,
345, b 40. A digression con-
cerning him, with prophesies
touching his rising and fall-
ing, 434, b 40, 50
Dukes first created in Scot-
land, 425, b 50, 252, b 20
Of other countries being
Scots their catalog, 428, a
20. None in Scotland nor
England, 434, b 30. Their
catalog, 426, b 50
Dunbar stronglie situated, 402,
a 40. Delivered after the
death of Richard the third,
286, b 10. The castell in
the Englishmens hands, 285,
a 20. Rendered to king Ed-
ward, 208, a 30. Rased, 391,
a 40
Dunbar in Angus, and Dun-
bar in Louthian, 106, b 30
Dunbar familie, 131, a 60
Dunbyton whie so named: note,
how called before, 136, a 10. An-
cientlie called Bliclurk, &c. 56, a
20. Burnt, 262, b 20. The castell
taken, 303, a 20. Taken by po-
licie, 492, a 10
Duncane king of Scotland, of a
soft nature, 168, b 10, 20, &c. Be-
siegeth himselfe in assembling
an armie, 169, b 60. His small
skill in warlike affaires, 169, a
10. Fled to the castell of Ber-
tha, 170, a 20. His wife whose
daughter, his death enforced, and
buriall, 171, a 30, 60
Duncane the hafe sonne of Wal-
colme crowned king, lacketh
skill in ciuill gouernement, he
is slaine, 180, b 20, &c.
Dundee and whie so named, 192,
a 20. Abandoned of the Eng-
lish, 348, b 20. Fortified by the
French men, 348, b 40. The
men craue aid of flie, 409, b
70
Dunkild castell, 108, a 10
Dunferming church builded, 179,
b 10
Dunse burnt, 362, b 50
Dunfman castell builded, 174, a 50
Dunfalsage builded, 41, b 40
Durham abbey spoiled, 241, a 20
The shoppe burnt by the
Scots, 223, b 40. The church
by whom built, 179, a 60
Dursus chosen king of Pits,
besieged of Romans, brought
prisoner to London, 80, b 10, &c.
Dursus king of Scots conspired
against, 40, b 30. Besieged and
slaine, 41, a 10. His two sonnes
slaine, 41, b 60
Dursie rode, 259, b 60
Dursore set on fire, 346, a 10
E.
Eclipse of the sunne terrible, 269
a 40
Edelred king of Northumber-
land, 109, a 40. Lost one of
his eyes, 109, b 60. His dis-
pleasure, 110, b 60. He is slaine,
111, b 20
Edenburgh recovered to the go-
uernour, 332, a 10. The pro-
uolt lenderh to the erle of He-
reford, 334, b 50. Entered by
force, 334, b 50. Burnt, 334,
b 60. Delivered to the lord of
Erskine, 357, a 10. Kept by
the lord of Grange against the
regent, 402, b 20. Edenburgh
mils broken, 410, a 10. The
castell taken by the regent and
the English, 412, a 20. Whie cal-
led the Garden castell, 414, a 10.
The names and building there-
of, 414, a 10. The whole towne
in a tumult, 308, a 30. The
castell, of the castell of Gaden
left of the Pits, 132, a 60
Besieged, 310, a 50. Forti-
fied by the earle of Angus,
313, a 10. A session there in-
stituted, 317, b 50. Besieged,
282, b 30. The proud and the
baillies thereof depoid, 307,
b 20. It and Strimeling cas-
tells dwone by the English,
208, a 60. ¶ See Agneda tou-
ching the name.
Edrus king of Scots burneth
his enemies ships, 43, b 30, 50
Decealeth, 44, b 60
Edgar crowned, 181, a 40. His
vision, 20. The first annoin-
ated king of Scots, 50. Ra-
ther reuerenced than dreaded,
his death, 181, b 20
Edgar

The fourth table for the

Edgar Etheling of treason, 180,
b 10
Edmund Ironside. ¶ See Canute.
Edmund burnt, 363, b 60
Ezington taken prisoner, 363, a 30
Edward of Carnaruan k. of En-
gland cometh into Scotland,
216, a 40. Taketh vpouldoys, b
50. But of what countries he
had aid, 60. His promise, 217, a
20. Chinketh himselfe fure of
victory, 40. His expoytation to
his armie, 218, b 10. Entrench
Scotland, put to flight, 221, a 40
50. He is depoyed, b 60. Sendeth
a name into Scotland, 227, b 41
Escapeth the hands of the
Scots: note, 219, b 40
Edward Longshanke meeneth to
make some conquest of Scot-
land, 224, b 10. Duth his cru-
eltie, 215, b 50, 60
Edward king inuadeth Scotland,
210, a 50. Commeth to Berwik,
he hath homage done to him, a 6
b 10, 50. Burdened with crueltie
& tyrannie by the Scottis wri-
ters, 208, b 60. His great prepa-
ration to inuade the Scots, 212,
a 30. Maketh peace with the
Danes, 159, b 40. Sendeth amb-
assadors into Scotland about
the election of a new prince, 157,
a 10
Edward the third crowned king
of England, 225, a 10. Inuadeth
the Scots by land, 235, b 60
Had two kings prisoners at
once, and how he sat at the table
with them, 243, b 10. Purposeth
to subdue the Scots, 232, a 20
Cometh the felicitie of the
Scots, 229, a 20. His purpose to
debaite eric Thomas, more, a 40
In armes against the Scots,
225, b 10. Breaketh by his
camps, 226, b 10
Edward prince of Scotland decea-
seih, 179, b 60
Ewin a right chrystian prince,
111, b 30. Blaine, 113, a 20
Eganus murdereth his brother,
125, b 30. Linceth in fere, 40
Strangled of his queene: note,
50
Egeizyd chased into Northum-
berland, getteth aid from the
Scots, 162, b 60. The battell be-
twixt him and Sweno, escapeeth
by flight, 163, a 10, 20, &c.
Egfred king of Northumberland,
his answer to an ambassage tou-
ching restitution, 115, b 10, 40
Blaine, 116, a 10, 60
Eglington eric committed to ward,
401, b 50
Elgarine paided tokens vnto the
Danes, 148, a 40. Taken pils-
ner, a 60. Dawne in peeces, b 10
Ella. ¶ See Albert.
Eltam blaine by his brother, 237,
a 40
Emperoz cometh into England,
398, a 40
Emulation. ¶ See Strife.
England diuided betwixt Canute
& Edmund Ironside, 169, b 40
Frenchmen & Scots banished
from thence, 308, a 40. Inuaded, &
diuers places burnt & wasted,
224, a 10, &c. The names of the
kings thereof misliken in Scot-
tish writers, 147, b 30. An armie
of frenchmen and Scots enter
into it, 248, a 10. Diuided
into seven fereall kingdoms,
109, a 30. ¶ See Cumberland,
Dissention, and Northumber-
land.
Engilismen and Britons foine
their powers with the Danes,
134, b 60. Inuade Northumber-
land, 183, b 40. Fled into Scot-

land, 177, b 20. Inuaded Louthian, 135, b 10. Mame of them drowned, 40. Slancered of the Scots, 310, b 60. Thrie thousand hojlesmen overthrowne in trenches, 219, a 40. Discomfited, 221, b 60. Alander at Leith, 334, b 10. The order of their armie, 340, a 60. The R fleet, 341, b 10. Their captains taken, 342, a 20. Their hojlesmen beaten backe, 343, a 30. They retorne home, 344, a 40. Hojlesmen ouerthrowne, 347, a 20. Repelled at Spinnets, 347, b 40. Put to the woyle at a fairmills nere Haddington, 348, a 20. Make a rode into Scotland, 362, b 40. Put the Scots to flight at Halmel Sweire, 363, b 50. Burne the Ile of Arrane, 364, a 60. Delirious to reuenge the injuries done vnto them, 56. Inclosed in a cellar to kill it. Robert Bruce, 220, b 40. Put to flight by the Danes, 163, a 10. Their miserie vnder the bondage of the Danes, 163, a 50, b 10, &c. Their crueltie, 208, a 10. Their armie passe through Scotland from the south parts to the north, 212, a 40. They & Danes fall out & fight, 147, a 20. Their harts begin to faint, put to flight, 219, b 30. Chafed & wole whole countries, 241, b 60. Intrapred, put to flight, taken prisoners, 242, a 60. Inuade the Scottish border &, flaine end & wounded, 246, b 20, 30. Discomfited in fife, 247, b 30. Their offer to haue Scots ioine with them in league, 265, a 60. Make war vpon the Scots, and whie, 322, b 40. Fetch a bottie out of Scotland, 298, a 10. Their cruell dealing towards the Scots, 259, b 40. Their policie, 233, a 10, &c. They lie in wait for the Scottish fleet, encounter a fleet of Spaniards, 266, a 30, 40. Foiled & flaine by the Scots, 273, a 60. Fetch botties out of Scotland, 272, b 40. Inuaded Scotland, 60. Thanke God for victorie against James the first, 301, a 30. Inuaded Scotland, discomfited, 311, b 40, 50. ¶ See Britons. Auertlock builded, 43, a 50. Enueruelle builded, 43, a 60. ¶ See Enueruelle. Enue & spite caulding murder, 246, b 60. ¶ Others bonoz, 274, a 60. ¶ See Hated. Spake ciuef wonne by the Moamans, 54, a 20. Taken & burned by Moabicia, 54, b 10. Rie of Angus cometh into England, 312, a 40. His request, 312, b 60. Feareth the sentence of fosfature, banishment, 307, b 40. He & the queene his wife at mutual hatred, 306, b 20. He and others receiued into fauoz, 304, b 30. Rie of Arrane in the kings displeasure, 280, b 40. A lieutenant to James the fourth, 291, a 40. Remoeteth from the gouernor, 304, a 50. He & Angus at dilention, 306, b 60. Stealeth away, 304, a 10. Declereth to the gouernour the minds of the lords, 308, b 40. Rie of Atholl gouernour of the Balliol in Scotland, 224, b 60. Flieth into the mountains, submitte himselfe, 235, a 60. Slaime, 226, b 10.

Erle of Crawford byon submiſſion
 pardoned, deceaſeth, 275,
 b 10. ¶ In Erle, 246, b 60. ¶ His
 pardon begged, 247, a 10
 Erle of Cumberland heire ap-
 parant to the king of Scots,
 146, a 10. ¶ Of heretofore inua-
 deth Scotland, 338, b 40. ¶ Of
 Huntie hath lands glouch-
 bryn, 275, a 40. ¶ Of Lencux in
 ward, 305, a 30. ¶ See Lencux.
 Of his far latine in his bed,
 230, b 50. ¶ Of Mentith
 poiſoned, 298, a 50. ¶ Of Mur-
 reire, elected gouernour, 235, b
 10. Taken priſoner, 236, a 50.
 Sent into France, 232, a 3.
 ¶ See Murreire. Returneth
 out of France, 235, a 40. ¶ Of
 Namure cometh into En-
 gland with an armie, 235, b 60.
 Of Northumberland made
 lord warden of the wyche
 marches, 309, b 10. Lieutenant
 of the north, 241, a 30. ¶ Of
 Dymant generall of the Sco-
 tiſh armie, 272, b 60. Exhor-
 teth his people, 273, a 20. Tre-
 ciſious, 273, b 10. Taken
 priſoner and beheaded, 176, a
 40, 50. ¶ Of Rutland generall
 of the Engliſh forces in
 Scotland, 351, a 40. ¶ See
 Rutland. Of Salſburie, ex-
 changed for the erle of Mur-
 reire, 240, a 10. Of Shrews-
 burie inuadeth Scotland,
 308, a 40. ¶ Of Shurreire ſent
 into the north, 289, b 30.
 Lieutenant vnto Henrie the
 right in Scotland, 299, b 50.
 Innadeth Scotland 309, b 60
 with an armie of 40000 men,
 311, a 60. Made warden ge-
 nerall, 309, b 10. ¶ Of Suſſer
 entrench into Scotland, 364, a
 40. ¶ Of Sotherland, ¶ See
 Sotherland.
 Erle Cocham of Myr and A-
 thers hanged, 283, a 60, b 10.
 Dauid of Huntington, 189, a
 50, 191, b 20. Enureth the citie
 of Icon, 50. Taken priſoner,
 redeemed, 192, a 10. Deceaſeth
 195, a 40. Dowglaſſe, ¶ See
 Dowglaſſe. Duncane Shew-
 ard of Lencux beheaded, 262,
 b 40. ¶ See Lencux. Randall
 gouernour of Scotland, 228,
 b 10. Richard of Glouceſter,
 178, a 10. Thomas the gou-
 ernour poiſoned, 228, b 20.
 Erles of Bothwell, 250, a 60,
 ¶ See Bothwell.
 Erſede of Roſſe, giuen vnto
 William Roſſe, alias Leſle,
 202, b 40. ¶ Tranſferred to
 the ſtewards, 257, a 40.
 Erſilton a propheteſſer of rimer,
 203, a 60
 Erthquake 292, b 40. Terrible,
 192, b 60
 Erthus the ſonne of Ethodus
 begot Fergule, 81, a 20
 Eſſer, ſtrife about the celebra-
 ting of it, 113, b 50
 Etanges taken priſoner, 349, b
 10
 Ethelbert baptiſed, 110, b 60
 Ethelred with his ſonne Innes
 flured & Edward, 169, b 50
 Ethrine king of Scots a peace-
 able prince, deceaſeth, 118, a
 10, &c.
 Ethodus king of Scots re-
 quireth reſtriction of his ſub-
 iects gods, exhorteth the k.
 of Wales to war againſt the
 Romans, 64, a 10, &c. Shot
 wounded, & committed to the
 cure of ſurgeons, 78, a 60.
 Confined into Denmarke,
 79, a 60. Brother to Euen-

83 interceded in Denmark, 81, a 10. Overthroweth the
 Picts, 77, b 10. Visited his
 country to see which main-
 tained, giveth himself to hun-
 ting, murdered by a multi-
 tude, 66, a 20, &c.
 Ethous the second, king of
 Scots courteous, slaine of his
 own servants, 68, a 30, & 24,
 Eugenius.
 Ethus king of Scots slayed by
 night, 139, b 10, &c. Surna-
 med Lightfoot, 140, a 10.
 Begleated opportunite, con-
 quired again, 20. Arrived
 with his followers, 30.
 Eius lieutenant of the Ro-
 mans in Galia, 85, a 60. Re-
 fuleth to aid the Romans, 87,
 b 10.
 Euan a conspirator, disquieteth
 the K. and realme, 137, b 10.
 Lieutenant of Dunblage,
 20. He is executed, 137, b 40.
 Euers Rafe knight, invader of
 Scotland, 336, b 60. Defaceeth
 the monuments of the Dow-
 gillies, 337, a 10. Slaine, 337,
 a 60. His service against the
 Scots, 337, b 10.
 Eugenius and Ethodus the
 fornes of Fincomarke, 74, a
 60. Conveied into the Isle of
 Man, b 40.
 Eugenius king of Scots, 86, a
 40. Dieth, 90, b 20.
 Eugenius invecteth K. of Scots
 suspected of his predecessors
 death, 104, b 40, &c.
 Eugenius rewardeth his sol-
 diers, 106, b 10. Inuesteth K.
 in arms against the Britons
 76, a 60, b 10, &c. Discomfith
 77, a 10. Wreatheth by his
 campe, 20. Prepareth an ar-
 mie to defend his countrie,
 60. Comforteth his people, b
 10. Slaine, 78, a 10.
 Eugenius his humanitie to his
 people, 105, a 10. Agreeable to
 the Picts requests, b 10. Tra-
 verseth, 107, b 60. Governeth
 his people with clemencie,
 107, a 10. Deceseeth, 60.
 Eugenius the fourth, king of
 Scots a lover of peace & qui-
 etnesse, a sharpe iustice, 111, a
 50, 60.
 Eugenius the fift K. of Scots,
 his commandement, gather-
 eth an armie, 115, b 10, &c. 50.
 Dieth, 116, a 60.
 Eugenius the sixt K. of Scots
 116, a 60. Deceseeth, b 10.
 Eugenius the seventh king of
 Scots crowned, suspected of
 murder, causeth his ances-
 tors histories to be written,
 117, a 10, &c. Deceseeth, b 10.
 Eugenius the eight invecteth
 king of Scots, perverted
 with sensuall lust, murdered,
 118, a 60, b 10, 40. & 24. & 25.
 Edwin chosen king of Scots,
 41, a 40.
 Edwin the second, chosen king,
 42, b 60. Relinqueth the state,
 his decesse, 43, b 10, 20.
 Edwin the third, king of Scots
 of that name intricate, 44, b
 60. Pursued & forsaken of his
 subiects, condemned to perpe-
 tuall prison, strangled, 45, a
 40.
 Edwin his lawes advocated by
 rather altered, 179, b 10.
 Execution how to be blessed
 390, b 60. Of a king, 114, a 20.
 Execution with severitie, 196, a
 40. Without respect, 223, b 60.
 note, 240, b 60.

Historie of Scotland.

F
Fbke of a for, 175, a 40. ¶ *Shē*
Cale.
Factions of Scotland feuerak-
lie named, 422, a 50
Fairies, ¶ *Shē* Diopphie.
Fame of kintmen cecetheth the
truth, 217, a 10. ¶ *Shē* Report.
Familiaritie of a subiect with a
quene; note, 280, a 20, 3c.
Famine extream and lamenta-
ble, 239, a 40. ¶ *Shē* Werth.
Fast castell wome, 343, b 50
Fawtirkie battell, 422, a 20
Fealtie, ¶ *Shē* Hymage and
Swearing.
Fenedochet the thane of Athol,
126, b 20
Fenella, a malicious woman &
revengefull; note, 118, a 60, b 10
Fears the force thereof euen in
nobles, 42, a 20. Of outward
enemies causeth quietnesse at
home, 186, b 10
Fears & tumult, 95, a 20. ¶ *Shē*
Crucitie.
Ferredeth taketh from the cler-
gie their priuileges, 124, b 60.
Slaime, 126, b 40. He is bur-
ied, 127, a 10
Fergus is sent to aid the
Goths against Rome, 80, a
40. Returneth from Italie in-
to Denmarke, 60. Sent unto
the Scots dispersed, prepa-
rith himselve to war, 81, b 10,
20. He with his ships arriveth
in Hurreie firth, receiued
tooltie of the Dicks, conuei-
ed into Brgile and there in-
uicted king, purporth to as-
saile his enemies in the baw-
ning of the date, 82, a 10, 3c: b
60. Married a daughter of
Graham, 83, a 60. Inuadeth
the confines of Britaine, b 10.
Disuaded to fight with the
Romans, 40. Diuideth the
land in parts, 84, a 60. Repea-
reth churches, castels, 8c, 84, b
50, 3c. Echozeth his people
to valiantnesse, 85, b 10. He &
Dunlask slaime, 85, b 60. His
bodie buried in the abbete of
Colmekill, 86, a 50
Fergus the third created king
of Scots, a wiche prince,
118, b 60. Strangled by his
wife, 119, a 10
Fergusus sent into Scotland,
lauded in Tibion, made king,
32, b 40, 50, 60. Assembled a
great power of Scots against
Colius, 34, a 60. Went into Ire-
land, & was drownd, 35, a 30
Ferithards chosen 1c of Scots,
35, b 20. Inthronised, note the
solemnitie, 50. Suddenlie
dead, 36, a 30
Ferlepus exiled, 36, a 30
Ferrihurst castill wome by the
French, 329, b 50
Ferquhard king in Ireland,
32, b 40
Ferquhard king of Scots, 112,
a 40. Mainteineth ciuill dis-
cord, infected with the Idela-
gan heresie, taken prisoner, b
10. His desolat coun, 113, a 10
Ferquhard the second king of
Scots, first courteous, now li-
berall, 113, b 60. Excommunicat-
ed, 114, a 30. Aliens wherto
he was giuen, 30, 3c. He salu-
eth liche, 60. Sent for his
confessor, b 10. Feideth by the
ghost, 30
Ferquhard a Scot berie strong
and valiant, advanced, 202, b
60. ¶ *Shē* Conspiracie.
erhelmacus murdered in his
bed, 76, a 20. ¶ *Shē* Angustia-
nas.

Fetherston sir william knight :
note, 247, a 60
Fife sometimes a part of *Pict-*
land now of Scotland, 76, a
40. It with other countries
in subjection to the Romans,
55, b 50: Put to fire & sword,
129, b 40
Flaccie giueth himselfe to line a
solitarie life in France, 112, a
50. His prayer, b 40
Fincomarke king of Scots, be-
ginmeth his reigne, 73, a 50.
60. Raileth his power, joineth
battell, b 20, &c. Deceaseth, 74,
a 50. His sonnes Eugenius,
and Ethodius, b 60
Finoocke king of Scots, his
vertuous disposition, maketh
a torneie into the Isles to sub-
due rebels, 69, b 20, &c. Slain,
70, a 20
Finnacoll the great hunter, 89,
b 50
Finnan bishop, 114, a 49
Finnanus B. of Scots, 40, a 40
Fire caused throught wind, 203,
b 30
Fishes like vntomen in shape,
139, b 20
Fishing, a law made for it, 358,
a 20, 281, b 40
Fleance defaureth the prince of
wales daughter, 171, b 60
Flaine: note, 173, a 10. & See
Wanquo.
Fleming lord escapeth, 402, a 20
Fleming ladie honozablie in-
treated, 402, a 50
Fleming Robert, a woorthie
young gentleman, 213, b 40.
Reworded for his faithfull
seruice, 220, a 60
Flouence reedified, 123, a 60
The armes thereof, 123, b 60
Fozboile Arthur slaine, 408, a
40. Put to flight, 408, a 50. Al-
exander his house, great be-
died wife and his children
burnt, 408, a 60. They receiue
aid from the king, 408, a
60. They follow severall
leddes, 408, b 10. Goeth to
Aberden, 408, b 10. Over-
throwen besides Aberden,
408, b 20
Fozboile the master beheaden,
320, a 60
Fozboiles the beginning of the
name, 212, b 30. Dilagrac, 408,
a 10
Fozd castell woone, 350, a 20
Fozt builded at Aberlathie, 351,
a 20
Fozth called the Scotish sea,
136, a 10
Foztnewe battell, 135, b 60
Fozner sir John, 361, a 60
Fozhabus the great bishop of
Scotland undertaketh to co-
clude a peace between parties
at deauile variance: note,
160, b 40, 50, &c.
Frase with bloudshed about a
dog: note, 71, b 10. Among no-
blemen being on hunting,
108, b 60
France in old time Gallia, 45,
b 60
Fratrieide, 237, a 40
Frenchmen depart Scotland,
372, b 40. The gallies com-
pass about Scotland, 347, a 50
They seek to make a peace
between the quene and the
lords, 387, b 10. Depart Scot-
land, 375, a 10. Requere a
croune matrimoniall, 365, a
10. In miserable state in
Scotland, 350, a 50. They &
the Scots cannot agree, 248,
a 20. They make a tode into
England, 350, a 10. Returne

home, 352, a 60. Incampe at
Mufcibrow, 347, b 10.
Come into Scotland, 346, b
40. Why they forbere to giue
an allat, 346, b 60. with them
of Echnobow make a frate,
348, a 50. They giue a canna-
indoro Habington, 348, b 10.
Sent into Scotland, 363, a
60. What parts of christen-
dome they possessed in old
time, 122, a 40
French king taken prisoner,
243, a 50. Sent to persuade
the king of Scots to warre,
295, a 20. Requreth aid a-
gainst England, 294, b 50
Sendeth monie into Scot-
land, 409, b 50
Friers, foure orders of them, &
a commandement against be-
uising new orders of them,
203, a 20. Blache, their first
coming into Scotland, 196,
b 10. Carmelites first coming
into Scotland, 198, a 60. Mi-
nors first coming into Scot-
land, 196, b 30
Frieries destroyed in Strine-
ling, 367, a 10
Frontinus purposeth to pursue
the conquest of the Silures,
requreth to ioine in amitie
with the Brits, 54, b 40. Alex-
ander with sickness returneth to
Rome, 55, a 20
Fulgentius captaine of rebels,
65, b 60. Encourageeth them to
stick to their enterprise, 67, a
40. Put to flight, b 10. With-
draweth into Portugal, 20
G.
Gillane king of Brits succe-
deth the Scots, 92, b 30
Gaid king of Scots punished
such as disturbed the peace of
the state, 53, a 60, b 10. Labo-
reth to obey at twiced lawis,
b 20. Determineth to fight
with the Romans, 50. Dis-
miserly to ioin in league with
the Brits, 56, a 10. The fame
of his puissance putteth the
Romans in feare, b 50. Cha-
rgen generall against them 60.
Setteth vpon one of his eni-
mies in the night, 57, a 10.
Commeth into Dunee, con-
sulteth how to proceed in his
warre, b 40. Commeth to aid
the Brits, exhorteth the peo-
ple to fight manfullie, 58, a 40.
50. By reason of the multitude
thinketh to inclose his eni-
mies, b 10. Pursueth the Ro-
mans, 60, a 20. Studieth to
preferre his subiects in god
quiet now after the wars en-
ded, 60, b 60. Decreth, 61, a 10
Halgacus. ¶ See Gaid.
Hailto Ranemars is sent to Bri-
taine, to perswade the Scots &
Brits, raise the wall of A-
bircroze to be repaired, retur-
neth into France, 86, b 30, &c.
Hallowgallies, 143, b 20
Halloway whor of so named, 61,
a 10. Inuaded by the Irish-
men, 143, b 30
Hartlich the lard, 403, b 60
Harnard the king of Brits in-
sulteth receiuerth Gildo, they
assembled a councill, deter-
mined to rest all the winter &
make frontier wars onlie, 57,
b 40, 50. Inuadeth Scotland,
118, b 50
Hathens giuen to Will & plea-
sure went into Egypt, his
doings aduanced, seeketh o-
ther countries, repelled from
C. iiij.

Britaine, landed in Doegin-
 gale, 29, a 20, ac, b 10, ac. Sull-
 veth the cite of Bacharn, 20,
 a 20. Jintituled is, of Scot-
 land, his lawes, 30, a 50, 60.
 Gaven in lernue with is. Ar-
 thur, 102, b 10. Slane, 106, b 10.
 Gentia wite of Brunnages de-
 ceaseth, 47, b 10.
 Gentlemen refozed, 359, a 60.
 Germans chming to lerne, a
 Romans rebell against their ca-
 pitens & leaders, 57, a 60. A
 cohort of them refozed the Ro-
 mans lue nere at point to
 have had the swifst, 58, b 30.
 Gift of the pope to a Scotch is,
 192, b 40. To is. James the
 fourth, 288, b 30. Of is. will-
 am to is. Richard, 192, a 60.
 Gifts pcurie where as faire
 woode faile, 78, b 20. Given
 to king James by his wifes
 friends, 251, b 50. Required
 as a lene, 114, b 10.
 Gilbert bishop of Cathnele can-
 nonised a saint, 190, a 20.
 Gilbert of Galloway rebelles,
 he is banquished, 189, b 30, 40.
 Gilcombe spoileth Scotlans,
 maketh himselfe L. of Galle-
 waie, 205, a 60, b 10.
 Gilchrist beclareth what he is,
 191, a 10. Northmeth his wife
 upon suspicion of adulterie,
 190, a 60. Doclaimed a trait-
 tor, 60. His miserable estate,
 delving of clobs & turkes, as-
 keth pardon of the king in an
 unknown habit, 190, b 30, 50,
 60. Received into the kings
 fauor & refozed to his lands,
 the disposing of them after his
 death, 191, a 10, 20, 30, ac.
 G See Gilbert.
 Gilbo is kept off from landing
 arriuer in Caie water, is
 recetued, 57, b 20, ac.
 Gilespie Kossie a rebell be-
 heiden, 196, a 30.
 Gilleghahane the sonne of Do-
 nald, 119, b 60.
 Gills captaine of exiles banquish-
 ed, 79, b 10.
 Giltatribe and others spoile
 Scotlans, 205, a 50.
 Gillus his craftie working, 41,
 a 60. Created is. for feare goes
 about to murder Dothans
 sonnes, counterfeitteth a yeale
 to iudice, rebelles against, be-
 parteth secretlie to Ireland,
 purchaseth him, 42, a 30, 40, ac.
 Taken, beheaden, 43, a 10.
 Glames made lord chancellor,
 421, b 20. Conuict of treason,
 320, a 50.
 Glasfotaken, 371, a 30.
 Glencarns erie his double dea-
 ling, 344, b 60.
 Glorious neuer satisfied, 265, a
 10. G See Diet.
 Gogedus, G See Dlang.
 Goddine lands, 180, a 20.
 Gogdon Adam, 408, a 30. En-
 treth Angus, 409, b 60.
 Gogdon Alexander hangid,
 379, b 70.
 Gogdon John and the lord Do-
 gulate fight, 379, b 40. He is
 impudioned, 379, b 10. He as-
 peth, 379, b 10. Summoned by
 the queene, 379, b 10. Accom-
 panied with a great number,
 379, b 20. Commanded to
 struemeing castie, 379, b 50.
 He disobeyed, 379, b 58. We-
 headed, 380, b 40.
 Gogdon lord married to the
 kings bastard, 299, a 10. Cre-
 ated erle of Huntlye, 381, a
 60.
 Gogdon erle of Southerland
 forfayted,

The fourth table for the

foxfallen, 380, b 60
Gordons and Foxboles do fight, 407, b 40
Gonorrhea, 152, b 50
Gosmond artueth with a name in Northumberland, 145, a 10
Guerthowne by Thured, 40
Heis baptised, 50
Gothed moueth a rebellion, he is taken & beheaded, 193, b 30, 40
Goths make an expedition against the empire of Rome, 80, a 40
Gouernement giuen by lots, 34, b 60
Gouernoz of Scotland whyles a new king was chosen, 42, b 20
Gowdeth to France, 344, b 20, the reigneth, 356, a 10
He agreth with the Dowager, 357, a 10
Hade duke, 357, a 20
Hade Duke of Albame, Pardons, Scotland
Gouernours appointed to the kings person, 305, a 60
At disagreement causeth ill disposed persons to wax bold in doing mischief, 280, b 60, 281, a 10
Four under king Etheline, 118, a 20
Of Scotland their catalog, 417, a 40
Gowpke erle beheaded, 443, a 20
Graham lord of Morroile made a treflour, 443, a 30
The banishment of that name, 443, a 30
Graham and his lineage, 83, a 60
Graines authoritie in ordering the battell, 89, a 30
Graham
Grainduke, 87, b 60
Gratian usurpeth the gouernance of Britaine, 81, b 60
Shaine by Maximus, 80, a 40
Grese taken at hart the losse of life, 256, a 60, b 10
The cause of death, 282, b 60, 283, a 10
Gregorie chosen king of Scots, 140, a 40
Giuen wholie to godlines, neuer married, sober, his expedition into fife, b 20, 60
His saying to his soldiers, 141, a 20
Suffered the inhabitants of Northumberland to inioine their lands, 60, b 10
Wintered at Berwik, prepareth an armie against the Britons, his consideration, b 20, 60
Requireth a resignation of Cumberland and Westmerland, 142, a 40
His denise, 143, a 20
Influeth the Irish, his mercifull use of victorie, 50, 60
His wife & godlie answer, 144, a 20
Receined into Dublin with procession, 40
Killeth the crucifix, 50
Entreteth the castell, 60
His returne to Scotland, b 10
His death, 30
Buried in Colme hill, 40
Grete lord desired to incounter the Scots, 341, b 40
Entreteth Scotland, 372, b 10
Grete lord of Scotland taken prisoner, 363, b 10
Greies a surname in Scotland, 262, a 20
Grime causeth himselfe to be crowned king, his liberalitie, against Malcolme & of greater force than he, 160, a 10, 20, 60
He and Malcolme reconciled, 161, a 40, 50
His alteration from noble qualities to detestable vices: note, 161, b 10, 60
In armes afresh against Malcolme, discomfited, and miserable ended his life, 162, a 10, 60, 60
Grimoz king Arthurs wife, 106, b 10, 40
Gutbering the British king re-

bellyeth against the Romans, 45, b 40
Shaine, 60
Guile the first duke his death, 312, a 70
Gutierrez generall of the British armie, 92, a 60
Causeth due hundred of the enemies to be hanged, b 10
Shaine with twenty thousand Britons, 92, b 50
Guns made and superscribed: note, 293, b 50
Guthred king of Man, 201, a 40

H.

Haddington besieged, 346, b 60
Hattell, 351, b 20
Kaled & left by the English, 351, b 50
Siege remoued, 347, a 30
Hale an husbandman with his two sonnes their ballantes: note, 155, a 60
Refused coslie garments, is made one of the nobilitie, reuenues assigned him, 155, b 60
His request, arms of enignes, 156, a 10
Hamilton sir James arrested, 321, b 20
Beheaded, 321, b 34
Hart, 316, a 20
Hamilton lord marlet with the kings sister, 280, b 50
Taketh part with the erle of Argile, 371, a 20
Hamilton palace burnt, 400, b 70
The castell besieged, 400, b 40
Delivered to the English, 400, b 40
Blown by, 400, b 60
Hamiltons fourtene shaine, 362, b 10
Of whom descended: note, 225, b 40
Mingled with the kings blood, 60
Harold passeth into Norway, downed in his returne, 201, a 60
Herald at arms, 60
Harrick wet a cause of death, 198, b 30
Hastings his challenge to the crowne of Scotland, 205, b 60
Hated, 110, b 60
Procuring marther: note, 150, a 50, 60
Betwene the queene and hir husband, and the cause, 306, b 20
Hede Ennie & Malice, Heirguth chosen king of Scots, 76, a 10
Desireth the bitter destruction of Scots, 78, b 10
Killeth himselfe, 80, b 10
Heirguth shaine, 98, b 10
Hede Maximus
Hemecus K. of Ireland, 31, a 20
Hengist purposed at the first to make conquest of Britons, his offers mulked of British nobles, pprolongeth time to giue battell, 94, a 30, 60
He & Hoxus retained in seruice with Hoxigirne, 93, a 20
Hede Yorkie
Henrie the fourth K. of England crowned, 253, a 20
Inuadeth Scotland, 253, b 30
Henrie the first taketh the prince of Scotland ouer with him into France, 259, b 10
Inuadeth the Scots, marieth the French kings daughter, 258, a 60, b 10
Discomfited by the welshmen, 258, a 30
Returneth into England, 280, a 40
By safe conduct cometh into England, 279, a 60
Imprisoned, 280, a 60
Henrie the seventh deceaseth, 292, b 60
Henrie the eight seeketh to keep the duke of Albame out of Scotland, 306, b 40
Doubteth to haue the duke of Albame gouernoz to the pong king his nephew, 307, b 60
Henrie Beauchepke K. of Eng-

land, 181, a 60
Henrie prince of Scotland deceaseth, 184, a 40
His issue, 50
Henrie inuadeth Scotland, 194, b 20
Henrie Hotspur, 249, a 30
Hath saileth the Scots at Homildon, 254, a 60
Hepboyne James his familiaritie with the K. of Scots mother to James the third, 280, a 20
Hepboynes their first advancement, 250, a 60
Herachianus is sent against Victorius, 84, a 10
Herald at arms sent into Scotland to denounce war, 307, b 50, 60
Sent to the duke of Northfolke, 371, b 60
Sent to the queene of Scots, 372, a 60
Bring an Englishman his report of K. Robert Walfalliance, 227, a 10, 20, 60
Herbert king of Britaine sent ambassadoys to K. Gregorie, 142, a 20
Herbert threstmeth the Scots, 141, a 10
Assembleth his men together, remaineth in campe, 50, 60
Herford, & Hede Erie
Hersie Delaglan, 89, b 20, 98, b 60
In Scotland, 107, b 50
Hermaphrodite buried quicke: note, 278, b 20
Hertes lord his lands spoiled, 274, a 30
And he hanged, 50
Hessen, & Hede Wene
Hiber returned into Spaine, & succedeth his father, 30, b 60
A conqueror, 31, a 10
Hibernia of whom so named, 30, b 30
Hilland mans salutation, and whie so named, 197, b 10
Hoddom yielded to the Regent, 392, a 40
Holiburton James defendeth the countrie against the English, 345, b 30
Holie rood house builded, 183, a 30
Hollenders & the erle of March at wars, 265, b 30
Their ships taken, 291, b 10
Homage required by summons, 185, b 60
Of the Scottish king for certeine earledoms: note, 183, b 30
Done by the king of Scots, 184, a 30
Done to the king of England, by the king, prelates, and nobles of Scotland, 189, a 60, b 10
To king Edward of Carnaruan, 215, b 60
Of the barons of Scotland to king Edward, 208, b 30
Hede Bakoll
Hoxles presented to James the fourth, 291, b 50
Trapped and presented to James the fourth, 292, b 40
Hrighted, 246, a 40
Hoxles and mares out of Hungary into Scotland for byod, 265, a 60
Hoxus, 93, a 20
Hede Hengist
Hoxages required, 136, a 30
Delivered to king John, 193, a 30
Hede Hedges
Howard sir Edmund freshlie assaulted, 300, b 40
Hubba saved from drowning, 138, b 40
Hume Alexander deliuered out of prison, 399, b 10
Hume lord chamberleine, 301, a 10, 20
Submitteth himselfe, 303, b 60
Denounced a rebell, 303, b 40
Taken, 403, a 20
He and others convicted of treas-

son, 304, a 10
Arrested, committed to ward, beheaded, 304, b 60
His head taken downe, 307, a 60
Hume castell reindged vnto the English, 343, b 40
Reconquered by the Scots, 349, a 60
Humber a farall place for the Britons to be banquished in, 106, a 10
Hungar kept the battell, 139, a 20
His denise, 139, a 20
Hungus king of Dacia remeth to conclude league with the French, 122, b 50
Aided with Scots inuadeth Northumberland, 123, b 60
He warred without slaughter and burning, 60
Hepereth saint Andrewes church, 124, b 40
Falleth in a consumption, 125, a 40
Hunsford lord maketh a rove into Scotland, 423, b 70
Hunting, lawes made for it: note, 36, b 40, 66, a 30
Huntington Ianos and Northumberland annexed to the crowne of Scotland, 182, b 20
Huntie earle giueh an overthow to the English, 328, b 10
Suspected by the queene, 379, b 60
Taken prisoner, 343, a 40
Entreteth bond for his countrie men, 343, a 10
He recovered manie lands, 358, a 10
Sent for, 380, a 30
Cometh to Cozmethe in Ardr, 380, a 60
Fled, 382, b 10
Cometh to aid the queene, 392, b 20
Lieutenant of Scotland, 401, a 30
He leapeh 401, a 30
Husbandmen made honourable: note, 155, b 60
I
The Straw, & Hede Rebelle
James prince of Scotland taken by the English, 255, b 20
Staled as prisoner in England, 256, a 40
His bringing by: note, the greife of his father Robert, causing his death, 50, 60, b 10
James the first ransomed, 261, b 40
Married to the earle of Summerset his daughter, gifts giuen him, cometh to Edinburgh, 50, 60
Crowned keepeth an audit, his solemne oath at a parlement, 262, a 10, 60
Delirious to purge his realm of vnrulie persons, 264, a 40
His saying, 183, a 60
Murthered by conspirators, 266, b 50
James the second crowned K. marieth the duke of Gelderlandes daughter, 268, a 20, 30, 272, a 60
Cometh to Strerling, 268, b 10
will rule and reigne himselfe, 271, a 30
Warred against, 274, b 40
would haue fled, 275, a 10
writinges set by in contempt of him, a 60
Inuadeth England, 277, b 50
Shaine, 278, a 20
His buriall and lamentation of the people for him, his conditions and issue, 30, 40
James the third king of Scots crowned, 278, a 40, b 60
Married, 280, b 20
Killeth an armie, 282, a 50
Giueh himselfe to keeping of women and infamelle, 286, b 10
Sent an ambassage to Edward king of England, 283, a 10
He preparerth an armie, 280, b 10
His countie named Dairie, a 60
He is kept under arrest, b 10
Prisoner, 50
Set at libertie, 60
Signifieth by

Historie of Scotland.

by letters his mind touching
the articles of Dunbar, 286, a
10. His answer & promise to
an ambassage, 286, a 30, 40, 50
Conspired against, 286, b 30,
40. Gathereth an armie, 287,
a 10. Put to the worst, and
slaine, 50
James the fourth crowned, 287
a 60. Repentant, wore an iron
chain, given to devotion; a
great iulicer, learned, b 10, 20,
went on pilgrimage, 291, b 40
Diet: at of the faith, 40. In
ermes against the English,
maketh too much haste, 298, a
60. Mindeth to keepe his
ground, 299, b 60. His quarrell
unto the earle of Surrie, 300,
a 30. His pacifice, and tokens
of ill lucke to befall him, 60, b
30. Deceiued himselfe and a-
lighted from his horse, his
hardnesse marred all, 60.
Comended, 301, b 10, 20, 50.
Goeth on pilgrimage, 293, b
50. Persuadeth to peace, 294,
b 50. His bastard married, 295,
a 10. Reasoneth with the
countesse duke of York, 290
a 10. Requieeth to talke with
the bishop of Durham, purpo-
seth to be a tutor for marriage
in England, & the same coun-
pelled, 60, b 10. 291, a 10. A
wife sought out for him, 288, a
40. Goeth in progresse, b 40.
Inuadeth Northumberland,
289, b 10. Returneth without
profite of battell, 20. Slaine,
301, a 10
James the fift crowned, and the
queene appointed regent, 302,
a 10. Great banquet in
his minozie, 302, a 10. Unto
the duchesse of Longeulle,
320, b 30. He marieth Ma-
rie de Lozaine, 320, b 60. He
saileth to the Isles of Wike-
ne, 321, a 10. He saileth the pope
319, a 60. He saileth about the
Isles, 319, b 10. He goeth the
second time into France, 319,
b 10. He is tutor for marriage,
319, b 40. Contracted mari-
age with the ladie Magdalen
319, b 60. Returneth with his
queene into Scotland, 320, a
30. Remoued from place to
place, 305, a 60, b 10. Delu-
ced to the keeping of certeine
lozds, 303, b 40
James the first borne, 383, b 60.
His godfathers, 384, a 20.
Crowned, 388, a 10. His or-
th, 390, a 50. Displeased with
earle Morton, for the lord of
Johnstone, 437, b 10. His de-
claration of his acts confir-
med in parliament, 438, a 30.
His intention drawne into
certein articles, 441, b 60. His
speech to the estates, concern-
ing a league in religion with
England, 445, a 50. Besieged
at Sterling, 448, a 40. Sen-
deth to the lord of the reli-
gion, 448, a 50. Granteth the
request of the lord, 448, b 60.
His gard remoued, 448, b 50.
In custodie of the lord of
the religion, 449, a 10
Jane daughter to the earle of
Summerset married to king
James the fift, 261, b 40, 60
Icent, 49, b 20, 47, b 40
Jolienesse the hyerd and nour-
nisher of sensuall lusts, 116, b
60. The root of all mischeffe,
265, a 30
Jolaters of the Sarons bur-
ned, 98, b 60
Jedworth defended from al-

salt, 408, b 40
Jefus's redie to die, 448, b 60
Image of war, & See witches.
Images of gold and silver, 124,
b 50. Dilled down, 366, b 20
Jachuthill, & See Culme.
Incubus, 97, a 40
Jndulph prince of Cumber-
land, king of Scots prouo-
ked to warre against Eng-
land, 148, a 10. Diligent in
his office, b 10. Incountereth
the Danes, b 30, 40. Dieth of
a wound with a dart, 149, a
10
Infaith fortified by the Eng-
lishmen, 350, a 60. Blaked by
the Frenchmen, 350, b 40.
Recovered by the French,
351, a 10. Blaked, 391, a 40
Inverness castell given by, 379
b 60. Burned, 263, a 60. & See
Guernesse.
John the king driven into the
castell of Forfaire, 1208, a 60
John lord of the Isles recruited,
282, a 40. Seidmutter him-
selfe, 317, a 60. & See Scot John.
Johnstone lard had two houses
taken by the regent, 397, b 70.
Himselfe taken, 437, b 10
Jolina crowned king, inter-
neth philosophers, a 39, b 40.
Deceaseth, 404, a 30
Jreland borow sent into Scot-
land, 282, b 40. & See Wolfe
Edward, and Ibernia.
Jrishmen fetch prizes to Gal-
loway, 248, b 30. They as-
sail the Scots in two gene-
rall places, & fortie put unto
flight, 50. Come in three bat-
tles, run awaie, 143, b 20, 50.
Two gather their powers,
143, b 60. Their pacifice, 143, a
10. Gentile intreated, 30, b
50. Land in Argile, 65, b
60. Sent upon reuerge, take
a priue in Jla, & take peace,
120, a 40, 50, 50. Live by
milke and by hearbes, 30, b
40
Jrmirike king of the English-
men, 107, a 60
Iubria, & See Scots.
Jrahe, & See Iubria.
Judge righteous, 182, b 60
Julius Agricola sent into Wic-
taine, prepareth against the
Scots, 55, a 10. Studieth to
bring them to civilitie, a 60.
Commeth to Sterling, b 10.
Buildeth the castell and
bridge, b 20
Julius Cesar his invasion of
Britaine: note, 44, a 50
Julius host, 44, b 30
Julius Frontinus sent into
Britaine, 54, b 30
Jurmirike, & See Jrmirike.
Justice ministred without re-
spect of persons, 131, b 40.
Sharpetie and speedie exe-
cuted: note, 263, b 50. Se-
uerelie executed against of-
fenders, 228, b 50, 60. Ty-
right & tempered with mercie
229, a 10. Neglected, 39, a 60
Juffs and combats betwixt
the Scots and Englishmen,
252, b 30. For life and death
upon London brdge, 252, b
40

K.

Keanach assaileth Sterling
brdge, he is elsomnes cha-
sed, comforted by his nobles,
55, b 40, &c. King of Jdis
slaine by misfortune of his

owne subiet, 56, b 10
Katerans a kind of wild Scots
253, a 50
Keith lord taken prisoner, 363,
a 20. William sent unto
the queene of England, 453,
a 20
Keiths, a familie advanced for
godseruice in the field, 166,
a 60
Kenedie archbishop of saint An-
drews, 276, b 40. His pacifice,
50
Kenedie James archbishop go-
uerneth the realme of Scot-
land, 279, b 50
Kenneth innelled king of the
Scots, 128, a 20. Fortified
the regius, b 10. Calicth his
nobles to renenge his fa-
thers death, 20. A priue list
of his to perswade the no-
bilitie, 40. Entrench unto
Sterling shire, 129, a 40.
Getteth into Bernes, b 40.
With his men, disordreth
the Danes, 130, b 10.
Cauleth retreat to be found-
ed, b 20. His oration, 50.
Sendeth to Camelan com-
manding them to pay, 131, b
40. His escape, how, 131, b
60. A priue craft vied by
him: note, 132, a 20. His
lawes and ordinances, 133,
a 20, &c. Deceaseth, 134,
b 10
Kenneth crowned king, vertu-
ous of life, 153, a 10, &c. His
oration, b 10, &c. Gather-
eth an armie against the
Danes, 154, b 60. Setteth
his men in arais, exhor-
teth them to valiantnesse, 155,
a 10, &c. Worthilie commen-
ded for his iustice, poisoned
his cousin Malcolme, not
suspected of the fact, 156, b
50, 60. Requesteth that the
croune might come by inhe-
ritance, 157, a 50, 60. He mi-
nistred iustice truelie, his
guiltie conscience, confession
of his sinne, repentance and
pilgrimage, 158, a 10, &c.
Furthered: note, 158, b 30,
50
Kennethus Keir R. of Scots
dieth of the cough, 111, a
30
Kentigeme begotten in a ra-
uishment, 107, b 60
Kernes, 143, b 20
Kildos whie so named: note,
152, a 10
Killegrew Henrie sent into
Scotland, 410, b 30
Kimbaine king of Britons, 45,
a 50. Deceaseth, 45, b 40.
King goeth secretly to France,
318, b 60. To the west boy-
ders, 329, a 10. Receiveth the
order of saint Michell, 382,
b 10. Persuaded to slaine the
parliament, 382, b 40. He en-
treth into the queenes pri-
uie chamber, 382, b 50. Per-
suaded by the queene, 383, a
20. Goeth to Weggat land,
384, a 30. As a solitarie per-
son goeth to Striueling, mur-
dered, 384, a 60
King, and what mischeffes in-
fue for lacke of one, 204, a 50
Kings, the choosing of them not
allowed, 35, b 50. Of Scot-
land take upon them to rule
the realme (without procura-
tors) being within age, 41, b
50. & See England, Scot-
land.
Kinnatill king of Scotland,
108, a 40. His death, surren-

dereth his kingdome on his
death bed, 108, a 60
Kintir invaded, 336, a 50
Kircawdie causeth the pri-
ners not to returne at the
daie appointed, 409, b 10
Kircawdie James entrench
denburgh castell, 412, a 10
Knights fiftie, dubbed, 264, a 20
Kierie and loss of one sur-
name, 198, a 40
Knights of the Rhodes, 182, b 50
Knights of saint Michaels or-
der, 337, b 60
Knockfergus whie so named,
35, a 30

L.

Lancaster towne burnt, 224
a 10
Langton burnt, 362, b 50
Lawes of king Kenneth: note,
133, a 20, &c. Of king Mack-
beth, 171, b 60
Lawes fiftie, 45, a 10
Lecherie in James the third,
286, b 10
Legat from Rome with the an-
swer made to him, 223, b 20
For a collection from the
pope, 195, a 60. From pope
Clement, his demand, 202, a
10, 20
Legue published by heralds,
and the articles thereof, 123, a
10, 20. Betwene France and
Scotland, 306, a 30. Conclu-
ded, 122, b 20, 30. Renewed,
194, a 50, 207, a 60. Betwene
Embene and Scotland, 360,
b 10. Betwene the Scots,
Jdis, and Britons, 96, a 60
98, a 10, b 40
Leirmouth James ambassador
into England, 322,
b 50. & See Leirmouth.
Leith besieged, 368, a 50. Bar-
ned, 335, a 10. Fortified, 348,
a 20, 367, a 40, 403, a 30. Un-
prouided of vittell, 373, b 10
Lencur the earle gathered a po-
wer, 314, a 10. Slaine,
314, a 30. Goeth into Scot-
land, 331, b 10. Confer-
reth with queene Dowas-
ger, 332, a 10. His displea-
sure, 332, b 30. He renoun-
ceth his seruice to the French
king, 332, b 40. He seizeth on
the French ships, 332, b 60
Commeth to the gouernour,
333, a 10. He fortified Gla-
skow, 333, a 20. He sen-
deth unto the king of England,
331, b 30. He goeth into
England, 335, b 10. He
marieth the ladie Marga-
ret Dowglaile, 335, b 10
He is heire to the lord of
Obegnie, 335, b 20. Re-
turneth into Scotland, 335
b 20. In danger to be be-
trayed, 335, b 60. Landeth
at Dinnure, 336, a 20. He
procureth thole of the Isles
to serue the king of Eng-
land, 338, a 50. He en-
treth into Scotland, 344,
b 40. In doubt what to
do, 344, b 60. Dissembleth
with his dissemblers, 345,
a 10. He with the lord
wharton inuadeth Scot-
land, 345, b 50. Commeth
into Scotland, 381, a 10
warden of the east mar-
ches, 381, b 60. Pardoned,
382, a 40. He returneth
into Scotland, 400, a 10
He carieth Englishmen into
Scotland, 400, a 40. He com-
meth to Edinburgh, 400, a 40
Made

The fourth table for the

Maide regent, 401, a 10. Goeth against the earle of Castels, 401, b 40. Taken in his lodging, 403, b 50. Wounded, 403, b 60. His wounds besorg his death, 404, a 10. His death, 404, b 10.

Leneux & Argile at bailance, 114, b 60. *See* Carle.

Leneux married, 168, b 60.

Leneux countesse. *See* Margaret.

Lesle their familie, 425, a 10.

See Erlborne.

Letter of Henrie the eight answering the king of Scots, 297, a 10, &c. Of James the fourth to the king of Portingale, 293, a 10. Of the Scottish king to Henrie the eight, 295, b 40. Of Robert king of Scots to his sonne prince James, 255, b 20, &c. Of the prioz of S. Andrews to the French king, 368, b 20. Of the French king to the prioz of S. Andrews, 367, b 50. Concerning the marriage of his sonne to the queene of Scots, 361, 20. Of the nobilitie to the regent, 369, b 30.

Liberis against king James the second, 275, a 60.

Liberalitie of king David the first repoued, 183, a 40.

Libertes of Scotland defended, 190, a 10.

Liermonth James would haue rescued the cardinal, 340, a 20.

Liermonth capteine defendeth the countrie against the English, 345, b 30.

Lion crowned, 123, b 10.

London wonne by the Britons, 101, b 20.

Lordane. *See* Larden.

Lords assentle, 312, a 10. Erled come into Scotland, 383, a 10. They make their protestation, 383, a 10. Flee into England, 383, a 40. *See* Conspiracie and Nobles.

Lorges sent into Scotland, 337, b 50.

Louison *See* Twinaam.

Loth king of Dicks, 98, a 40.

Married to Aurelius Ambrose his daughter, 98, b 50.

Contrarie to his oth of credence, &c. aitheth the Exons 100, a 60. Requirithe the kingdome of Britaine, 101, a 50.

See Gouvernement.

Lothian, of whome to named, 105, b 10.

Louchhouse castell burnt, 437, a 40.

Louchquhaber the reason of the name, 84, b 20.

Louet lordaine, 338, b 10.

Lucius king of Britaine dicithe, 66, b 50.

Lucius Intenous lieutenant of Britaine, 61, b 40. He is wounded, 62, a 10.

Lugthake king of Scots, his incontinencie and other vile vices, murdered with a number of his men, 61, a 30.

Lugthake crowned at Scone, 176, b 50.

Larden a terme of reproch how it came by, 163, b 30.

M.

Macnell James, 364, a 50.

Magdalen the queene dicithe, 320, a 40.

Magistrats subiect to spite & cruie, 281, a 10, 20.

Magnus king of Morwaic cometh into the woesterne Isles, 180, b 60. Sendeth ambassa-

doys to Alexander, 201, a 10.

His release of the Scottish Isles, 201, b 40.

Maine the marquise, 352, a 60.

Mairius crowned, confirmed the league with the Dicks, devout in religion, 36, a 40, &c.

Mairoz of yozke laine, 222, b 20.

Makbeth a valiant gentleman, 168, b 20. Sent against the rebels, 169, a 30. His crueltie, defamed, a 60. Maketh the campe of the Danes overcome with drinke and sleepe, 170, a 50. Maide thane of Cawder, deniseth how he might obtaine the kingdome, he slaieth king Duncan, & blasphemeth the crowne, his liberalitie, and studie to aduance iustice, 171, a 11. His lawes, 171, b 60. His counterfet zeale and equitie, his gualitie conscience, his deuile to sea Banquo his sonne, 172, b 20, &c. His bread, his crueltie caused through feare 174, a 30. His confidence in wizards, his crueltie, 174, b 10, 40. His trust in prophesie, 175, b 60. He and Makduffe in armes one against another, 176, a 20. He is laine, 176, a 30. His lawes abrogated, 176, b 50.

Makdonald proclaimed king of the Isles inuadeth Royme & Cantire, 119, b 10, &c.

Makdonald Rolfe a notable robber notable punished: note, 263, b 60.

Makdonald offereth himselfe to be captaine of the rebels, 168, b 60. He discouerseth the kings power, slaieth himselfe, his wife and children, his head sent to the king, 169, a 10, &c.

Makduffe thane of fife, 174, a 60. His escape into England, b 40. His advancement: note, 176, b 10. *See* Makbeth.

Makferlane Walter, 336, a 60.

Makintofsch Lanchlane appointed, 353, a 30.

Makintofsch at variance with the Glenchattens, 315, a 10. They raise sedition, 315, a 60. Their wonderfull faith to their captaine, 315, b 20.

Makpender earle of Merns slaieth R. Duncan, 180, b 40.

Makulzen and Makbein captaine of pirates: note, 190, b 40.

Malcolme the sonne of Donald the first, he is created heire apparent, 146, a 10. Escapeth hurts, a 60. Admitted king, 147, a 10. He is murdered, b 10. Makbeth frends against Constantine, 159, a 40. Goeth with an armie to fight with Constantine, 159, a 60. Poisoned by his consine Kenneth, 156, b 50, 60.

Malcolme the sonne of king Kenneth prince of Cumberland, 157, b 30. Inarmes against Gyne for the crowne, 160, a 10, 20, &c. Refuseth the crowne but upon condition, he is made king, his wisdom in ordering officers, 162, b 10, 20. Sendeth ambassadoys to the Danes, 164, a 20. Wounded, 164, b 30. His prayer, 165, a 30. Maketh forward to fight with Danes, his oration, b 60. winneth the field against the Danes, 166, a 50. His ordinance

decrees after peace obtained, 167, b 10, 20, &c. He swarseth avaricious, cruel to purchase riches, conspired against and murdered, 167, a 10, &c.

Malcolme recouers the crown 176, a 40. His manlie courage against a conspirator, 177, a 30. Marrieth Margaret, sister to Edgar the king, 177, b 10. Inarmes against William conquerour, 177, b 60. Giueth himselfe to deuotion, 178, b 40. Restoreth & createth bishops sees, 178, b 60. Mainie in battell, 179, b 50. A builder of churches, 179, a 60, b 10. His sons 180, a 40.

Malcolme the sonne of Henrie proclaimed prince of Scotland, 185, a 30. Summoned to do homage, 185, b 60. Beginneth his reigne, his education, 185, b 20. Goeth with king Henrie into France, 185, a 60. Reproued by his nobles, goeth to yozke, sentence against him, besieged, hated of his people, 186, a 10, &c. Meaneth to gouerne in upright iustice, not persuaded to take a wife, his death, 187, a 20, 60, b 20.

Malcolme inuadeth king of the Scots, a lover of peace and iustice, 114, b 60. Went about to punish the authors of a commotion, 115, a 10. Buildeth the church of the abbie of Colmekill, 30. Strangled in his bed, 60.

Mallerie the viceadmirall of France, 348, a 40.

Man Jic spoiled, 248, b 60.

Manlius Valens inuadeth the Dicks, 51, a 10.

Mar earle made regent, 407, a 20. Died, 410, a 60.

Mar, for Marthen, 84, b 20.

Margaret queene of Morwaie deceaseth, 203, a 10.

Margaret Dornagill countesse of Leneux, some part of her life, 414, b 40, &c. Her death, epitaph, Kaitie descent, &c. note, 415, a 30, &c.

Marie the queene of Scots bozne, 329, b 10. Semen daies old when she began her reigne 330, a 20. A motion made for her to marrie king Edward the first, 330, b 10. She is committed to the lord Leuinstane 330, a 20. Her marriage to king Edward confirmed, 331, a 10. The French king misliketh the match, 331, a 40. Conueied to Sterling, 332, a 20. Crowned, 332, b 10. Order taken for her custodie, 332, b 10. She goeth to Aghentuth, 343, b 10. Conueied into France, 347, a 60. Her diligence, 350, b 40. She giueth the government of the realme to the queene mother, 357, a 40. She goeth to Inuencelle, 358, b 60. She goeth on progress for iustice cause, 359, a 30. Her dowrie in France, 362, a 50. Her marriage to the Dolphin of France, 362, a 60. She requirith a matrimoniall crowne of Scotland to be giuen vnto her husband, 365, a 20. She writeth out of France to the prioz of saint Andrews, 368, a 40. She dicithe, 374, a 70. Her praise, 374, b 10. She goeth into Loiraine 375, a 50. Causes to make her laie in France, 375, a 60.

She cometh to Caills, 377, a 62. Brineth at Leith, 377, a 70. Her cattie rebels and household stuffe, 377, b 40. She visiteth the townes of Scotland, 378, b 10. Maketh her progresse into the north parts 379, b 10. Maketh a progresse to Atholl, 381, a 10. She goeth into fife, 381, a 20. She marrieth the Lord Dornelle, 381, b 10. She sendeth into France for aid, 382, a 50. She conferreth with the king, 383, a 10. She cometh to Edinburgh, 383, a 60. She agreeth the nobilitie, 383, a 10. Taketh her chamber for to be deliuered of child, 383, b 10. Sendeth vnto the queene of France, 383, b 20. Sendeth for the nobilitie against her deliuerance, 383, b 50. She goeth to Allowaie, 384, a 10. Sendeth for godfathers for her sonne, 384, a 20. She goeth into Weggat land, 384, a 30. She varieth her husband not farre from David Riccio 384, b 20. Taken by force by Bothwell, 384, b 20. Married Bothwell, 384, b 40. He excuseth the marrie vnto the French king, 384, b 50. She gathereth a power, 387, a 40. She is taken of the lordes, 387, a 40. Imprisoned in Lochleuine, 387, b 50. Surrendereth her title to her sonne, 388, a 40. Escapeth out of Lochleuine, 391, b 60. Gathereth a power, 391, b 60. Discomfited, 392, b 10. Flieth into England, 392, b 40. Committed to sir Rafe Sadler, 443, a 60. Committed to sir Amies Pawlet, 443, 50.

Marie Magdalens daie prosperous for the Englishmen to fight against the Scots, 210, b 40.

Marriage of the kings daughter, and his sonne the prince of Scotland, 202, b 60.

Marriage repented, 244, a 50. Incestuous, 275, b 10.

Marinus made king of Britaine 52, b 60. Doubteth rebellion of his subiects, 59, b 60. Compellith the Romans to leane the north parts, 60, a 10. Slaine, 81, b 60.

Marachus, thane of Buchquane, 166, b 40.

Marquette Doyset appointed to kepe Weruoke, 311, a 60.

Marriages a forward captaine but an vntrue prophet, 372, a 30.

Marryys, 138, a 30.

Maximian sent ouer into Britaine, 85, a 50. Causeth them to iourne with him against the Romans 60. Pursueth the victorie, 85, b 60. Taketh vpon him the absolute government of Britaine, with the imperiall title, 86, a 30. Granteth peace to Scots, 86, a 60.

Maximus his practice to deuoure the Scots, 76, a 60. Sendeth to Getricus king of Dicks, b 10. Sendeth an herald to Eugenius, raiseth a mightie power, inuadeth the Scottish regions, 40, 50, 60. His feigned graue, 77, a 50. Appoynteth towardes the Scots, 60. His sudden arrival, b 30. Granteth peace to the Irish, and fetheth by his bounteous liberalitie to win

And

Historie of Scotland.

the people, 79, b 60. Chosen
emperor in Britaine, 80, a 20.
Killed the estate licentene
perres, 30
Harwell lord inuadeth Eng-
land, 311, b 60. Heareth masse,
453, b 40
Harwell John detoured out of
prison, 399, b 17
Harwell Robert base brother
to the earle Moray, 437, a
16
Harwells would not be subiect
to the earle of Arraine, 437,
b 40
Henthith John capteine of
Dunbarton castle: note, 220
b 20
Herrie notable exemplified,
143, a 60
Hertheris were men of goodlie
nature, 52, b 10
Hernes and Angus crucilie
punished, 129, b 50
Heslures an ordinance for them
264, a 60
Hettellan R. of Scots, 45, a 50
becometh friend to the Ro-
mans, 45, a 60. Departeth the
world, b 10
Hilke castle peised, 344, a 10
Himilfers called home, 448, b 60
Hiracle, 111, a 20. Of a child
healed, 193, a 50
Hiracles, 220, a 20: note, 254, a
20
Hogall admitted king, findeth
10 redges abuses, 61, a 60. Re-
lous of his subiects, b 10.
Requreth a restitution of
strongs done by the Ro-
mans, prepareth to warres,
exhorteth his men vnto vali-
antnesse, 20, 30, &c. Throughe
grete abuses himselfe in sun-
drye kinds of vices, conspired
against, flieth out of his owne
house, murdered, 61, b 50, 60
Holcke a preacher, 112, a 20
Honnaseries of Scottismen in
Germanie, 123, b 30
Horne, and a deuise to get it for
king James the fourth, 291, a
50
Honsieur de la Marene sent
out of France to aid the part
of Margeret queene of Eng-
land, 279, b 60
Honsieur de Wauier flaine by
the lord of Woburne, 306, a
10
Honsier bozne, 59, a 50. Of a
strange foyme and of no lesse
strange qualites: note, 283, a
10, &c.
Honsiers, 268, a 10. Strange:
note, 146, b 40
Hontgomerie earle of Eglin-
ton flaine, 457, a 40
Hone newe worshipping, 36, b 20
Hontke prisoneth the gouer-
nour of Scotland, and is bur-
ned, 229, a 63, b 10, &c.
Hontke were preachers, 112, a
30. Called the white monks,
182, b 50
Hontians helpe to apprehend
thieves and offenders, 53, b
10. All flaine, 52, b 60
Hontdache king of Scots a lo-
uer of peace, deceaseth: note,
117, b 10, &c.
Hontdache the kings lieutenant
beareth forth offenders, 118, a
40. Put to death, b 10
Hontdache obtineth the earle-
dome of Ross, 433, b 50
Hontdo. & Hontduke.
Hontdzed, the opinion which
men conceiue of him for his
wit and cowardnesse, desir-
ous to be reuenged, 103, a 50
b 60. Complaineth to king

Arthur, for that Constantine
was created here apparent,
105, b 10. Succedeth Loth in
the kingdome of Scotland,
105, b 10. He and Eugenius
persuaded to peace, 106, a 20.
Is flaine, 106, a 60. His li-
nage quite extint, 107, a 20.
¶ See Gawer
Honton earle made regent, 410
b 20. Put to the worst, 402, b
60. Surrendreth his regent-
ship, 416, b 10. His examinati-
on, 429, b 10. He is beheaded,
433, a 60
Hontes capteine generall vnder
Hontaro, his doings not fol-
lowed, he fled, called out of
Hontian into Egypt, not re-
garded, 29, a 30, 40, &c. b 10, &c.
Hontobrazie sir Philip knight,
valiant: note, 216, b 20. ¶ See
Hontomont.
Hontuard apprehended, 317, a
60. Yeldeth to the queene, 318,
b 40
Hontkettus (an inuador) with
namic more hanged, 44, b 50,
60
Hontedac. ¶ See Hontbard.
Hontreue Andrew fellow go-
uernour with the earle of
Hontarch, 231, b 50. Taken
prisoner, a 60. Commeth out
of the mountains, his wast,
&c: 237, a 60. His victories,
237, b 10. Deceaseth, 238, a 40
Hontreue William departeth
from the kings faction, 391,
a 60
Hontreue earle a sutor vnto the
queene, 381, a 40. Earle re-
gent flaine, 397, b 20
Hontreue reb: l. discomfited and
ouerthrowne, 186, b 50. De-
stroied, 187, a 10
Hontreue land, 53, a 10
Hontreue monsieur, 352, a 50
Hontreue detestable, 42, a 60
Hontreue cruell, 40, b 60. Of one
for another, 117, a 30. Suspec-
ted & tried by the racke: note,
118, a 20. Whereafter ensued
open war, 274, b 40. By mis-
fortune: note, 56, b 10. Of
shamefull of R. Duffe: note,
150, b 10, &c. How punished,
151, b 20. Of a king done by
his owne hands on himselfe,
43, a 50. ¶ See Conspiracie.
Hontreue murdered, 70, b 50,
60: note, 125, b 60
Hontreue tozne in peeces
with wild houlles: note, 147,
b 20
Hontgrene Thomas, capteine
of Berwike, prisoner, 246, a
50
Hontie among lordships, 59, a
60. Among the people of
Hontquhaber, 168, b 40

N

Nerne castle besieged, 164, a
10. Yelded by composition,
b 50
Natholocus chosen king, pro-
claimed, 68, b 60. Goeth to
Dundalage to be inthroni-
sed, 69, a 10. Seeketh loue of
his nobles by bribes, putteth
such to death as he suspecteth,
60. Murdered, b 10
Nectanus king of Pictis bro-
ther to another Nectanus di-
eth of hurts received in field,
75, b 60. Warreth vpon the
Scots, 75, a 20. Desirous of
revenge, 40. Inuadeth the
Scottish confines, 60. Refu-
seth all offers of peace, b 10.
Slatur, 30

Nobles created, 275, b 40. Con-
spire against Th. Trus, 39, a
60. Hane the gouernment gi-
uen them by lots, 34, b 60
Nolaine in battell, 210, b 30
Nolaine presumptuous denia-
no, 283, a 50. Diuided, 175, b
50. Swaie to stand to the
king of Englands order, 206,
b 40. Sworow to king Ed-
ward, 213, a 10: Banished in-
to England, 230, a 30. Drow
their swordes at a parlement,
and whie: note, 221, b 60
Conspire, and are committed
to ward, 223, b 10, 20, &c. Dis-
contented with the kings
doings, 149, a 47. They mur-
mur, and whie, 50. Set wit-
ches on worke to bewitch
their king, 150, a 10. Go to
wracke, 146, a 50. Flaine and
taken prisoners, 241, b 40
Nolaine at Dunpin, 231, a 10
Nolaine an armie against king
James the fourth, ouer-
throwne, 287, b 20. Summo-
ned, 284, b 20. Throughe feare
consent to creat Gillis king,
42, a 20. Committed to custod-
ie, 448, b 40. ¶ See Dissen-
tion.
Nolman of passing strength o-
uerthrowne by a Scot, 202, b
30
Northumberland, when it first
began to be so called, 95, b 60
Nortoun thereof reloized to
the Scots, 188, a 30. Taketh
part with king Malcolme,
177, b 60. Under the English-
men, 189, a 50. Blotted vnto
England, 147, a 60. Inuadeth,
249, a 10. ¶ See Anallassus.
Nortowate, the king therof relig-
neth his title to the out Isles,
280, b 30
Nortwegians come to the aid of
Anallassus, 148, a 40. Put to
flight, 200, a 60. Their fleet
sunke by vehement winds,
170, b 10. ¶ See Icho.
Nortatus crowned king and
murdered, 37, a 30
O
Oblisks, 38, b 60, 166, a 60
Oeca returneth out of
Germanie with a new pow-
er, 101, b 60. Flieth by sea in-
to Kent, 96, b 30. He and De-
scendius returne into Bri-
taine, 99, a 60. Confineth to
flir, 103, a 10. King flaine, 100,
60
Ocanus obtineth the rule of
Britaine, 73, b 60. Counteth
to enlarge his dominion, 74, a
10. Entreteth amitie with the
English king, becommeth
tributarie to the Romane
emperor, 40, 50. Vanquished
fieri into Scotland, 73, a 10
Odonell the great of Ireland
proffered friendship vnto
James the fourth, 295, b 10
Ondenders put in feare, 118, b 10
Ondre thousand within two
peares space put to death,
263, b 50. ¶ See Haddon.
Oficers created, 411, b 60. New
made, 380, b 60. Changer, 357,
b 60. Of king Edward chace
out of Scotland, 211, b 40
Olaus and Gohzedus diuide
the kingdome of the Isles be-
tweene them, 201, a 60
Oluer a Scot in seruice with
the Saracens to their losse
and hinderance, 191, b 30
Onetius a Danish captein flaine,
165, a 60

Oration of Colman in the bea-
ring of king Ichauns: note,
120, b 60. Of Abian a nobl
man, 121, b 20. Of king Da-
uid to his nobles at the death
of his sonne, 184, a 60, b 10,
&c. Of the Scottish miniball-
dois to the French king, to ex-
cute the mariage of Both-
well, 384, b 60. Of an ambasa-
sador to Icho R. of Nortowate,
198, b 60. Of Lelle against
the earle of Hontarchie, 376, b 20
Of the N. Dowager at hie
deth to the nobilitie, 373, b 44
Of a bishop strit the Romish
clergie, 185, b 10, &c. Of Ken-
neth king of Scots, 130, b 50
Of Thomas Randolph sent
into Scotland, 397, b 50
Ondouces mistaken by the
Scots, 53, b 40
Ogan an accuser, &c. Flaine
within lists: note, 180, b 10
Ogans brought to Scotland,
264, b 10
Okanete whie called Pictland,
37, b 60
Okanete Isles and Shetland
ingaged, 281, b 20, 30
Oker put to flight, 133, a 10
His prouision by water ta-
ken, 20. He and Ella kings of
Northumberland, 134, b 60
He and Ella flaine, 139, b 50
Oker an infidell, 113, a 50
Okerius Scapula sent into
Britaine, 49, a 40. Encoura-
geth his Romans to fight, 50,
a 20
Oth of king James the first at
a parlement, 262, a 60. Of
knightis in Nortowate to re-
uenge the death of their
freinds, 170, b 20. ¶ See
Fealtie, Loth.
Outlawes. ¶ See Brutens,
Conraue.
Ondoreshire assaulted, 49, b 20
P
Padias sent into Scotland,
89, b 20. Their apostle, 30
Paimier: ¶ See Pilgrime.
Pardon none to offenders for
the space of seven peares, 286,
a 60. General to rebels: note,
287, b 30, 277, a 30. Granted
by the gouernour are void, 263,
b 40
Paris. ¶ See Uniuersitie.
Parlement summoned, 403, b
10. Holden, 375, a 20, 382, b 60
359, a 70. At saint Andrews,
444, a 40. At Edinburgh, 391,
a 10, 402, b 10, 380, b 60, 361, b
30, 365, a 10, 358, b 10, 410, b 60
411, a 20, 455, b 60, 456, b 10,
456, b 30. At Strueling, 381,
a 20.
Parlement of the thre estates,
286, a 60
Parlement called the Blakke
parlement, 223, a 40
Parlements after whar order
held in Scotland, 442, b 20.
Nicknamed, 442, b 60. Run-
ning parlement, 443, a 10
Pascenius. ¶ See Oeca.
Pallene taken, 401, b 10. Besie-
ged by the regent, 401, b 10
Surrendered to the regent,
405, b 20
Patillocke called Le petit roy
de Galcoigne, 261, a 60
Patrike Danbar banquisheth
thieves, made eric of March,
his arms, 177, a 10
Pauis. ¶ See Paris.
Peace intreced, 352, a 10. Con-
cluded, 318, b 50, 456, b 60, 352,
a 10, 358, a 10
Peace

The fourth table for the

Queene mother married, 302, b
 60. In armes, 313, a 64. De-
 cealed, 280, a 20. ¶ See
 Marie.
 Queene Regent of Scotland,
 302, a 10
 Queene of Scots doubted of
 hir owne people : note, 305, b
 10. Take the government
 into hir hands, 312, a 50. Hir
 faction overcome, 409, a 60
 Queene, a murderess, hir con-
 fession : note, 119, a 20. Set-
 teth hir owne licence, and
 executeth hir selfe : note, 50,
 60
 Queene Maie in fied of hir hus-
 band, 117, a 30
 Queene of Scots. ¶ See
 Marie.
 Queene, their meeting appoint-
 ed betwene them, 379, a 50
 R.
 Rache. ¶ See Suspicion.
 Raimond Alexander so re-
 nowned, that euerie noble
 man was glad to haue his
 faine and kinsman serue be-
 ner him, 239, b 40. Impulso-
 ned, 60
 Randolph Thomas ambassa-
 dor, 397, b 50. Sent ambassa-
 dor into Scotland, 433, b 50
 453, b 50
 Ransome gentle and tollerable,
 143, b 10. Of King James,
 261, b 40
 Rasin cheefe generall of the
 Danes in England, 141, a 50
 Roushment, 107, b 60. Reuer-
 ged, 92, a 10. ¶ See Fleance.
 Rebell. ¶ See Gilespie.
 Rebels cruell, 186, b 50. Se-
 uerelie punished : note, 192, b
 20. Pursued by the king, ap-
 pendeband and executed, 150,
 a 30. Kill a sargent at armes,
 168, b 50. Sharpelie punished,
 229, a 10. In armes against
 James the third, a kill him,
 287, a 10, 20, 30
 Rebellion in Cornwall, 289, b
 30. In England of Iacke
 Straw, 247, a 20. In Wales,
 258, a 10. In Kent, 77, a 30.
 In Gallwaie, 178, a 50. And
 Murree, 60. Of commons
 that beheaded their king, 53,
 a 60. Mowed by Donald of
 the Fles, 257, a 20. Of Se-
 rized forst to an euill end,
 193, b 30. Mowed by the
 Murrie, 186, b 50. Partic-
 led : note, 149, b 10, 20. To
 how euill an end it forsteth :
 note, 279, a 40, 50, 60. With
 ill successe, 189, b 20, &c. ¶ See
 Commotion. Treason.
 Regents of Scotland their ca-
 talog, 417, a 40
 Regicides, 104, b 50
 Reingraue returneth into
 France, 349, b 10
 Religion Scottish repulced, 40,
 a 10. Disputed of, 366, b 10
 375, a 20. Certaine burnt
 therefore, 321, a 60. Establi-
 shed, 377, b 60
 Religious houses ouerthrowen
 in Cendburgh, 367, a 10
 Report. ¶ See Fame.
 Request of Maie : note, 156, a
 10
 Reutha king of Scots, 38, b 30
 Reuthyn the state roall to
 his consine Thereus, 39, a 60
 Reuther crowned king, confu-
 red against, fled, pursued, pa-
 roned of life, 37, a 50, &c. b 30.
 Escape the danger, passe in
 to Ireland, 15 sent for. his

Historie of Scotland.

death, 38, a 40, b 10, &c.
 Murtherer wylie to named,
 38, b 30
 Rhene and Beffen now called
 Hochbrug, &c. note, 57, b 10
 Richard king of England in-
 uadeth Scotland, 248, a 40.
 Deposed, iudged to perpetu-
 all prison, escapeth, a deca-
 seth, 253, a
 Richard the third would not
 deliuer the castell of Dunbar,
 ouerthrowne by the earle of
 Richmond, 286, a 20
 Richard de sancto victore, 182,
 b 50
 Richmondshire redeemed from
 spoile with a summe of mo-
 ney, 223, b 50
 Right ministreth hope of god
 successe, 85, b 10
 Rior, & See Scotland.
 Riolousnes the mother of sick-
 nelles, 115, a 50
 Robbers punished, 142, b 20
 Robert the sonne of William
 conqueror, 178, a 20
 Robert duke of Normandie
 whie he was not king of Je-
 rusalem, 181, a 60
 Robin bad and little John his
 companion, 202, a 10
 Roges punished, 154, a 20. & See
 Agabonds.
 Rome sacked, 81, a 40
 Romence sekereth means to de-
 stroy his couline, receiued
 for king, gouerneth tyranni-
 callie, apprehended and put to
 death, 74, b 10, &c.
 Romans following two forwarde
 lie the chase receiue damage,
 77, a 60. Prensile against the
 Scots, b 60. Withdrow into
 Centrie, &c. 60, a 20. Tho-
 rough policie vanquish the
 Scots, 49, a 20. Pass the
 rough Calidon woad ouer the
 river of Amoud, 57, a 50.
 Their ships through want
 of pilotes lost in Scotland frith
 58, a 10. Withdrow to their
 campe and the Scots to the
 mountains, 58, b 40. In pur-
 suing vndauisibie distressed,
 59, a 10. Their fleet saileth
 round about the north point
 of Fithion, 59, a 40. Determi-
 ned againe to fight with the
 Scots, fierlie assault them,
 put to flight, require a com-
 munication, submit them-
 selues as vanquished, depart
 out of Gallowaie, giue vp all
 their holdes and fortresses, 60,
 a 10, &c. b 10, &c. Discomfite-
 ted, 59, b 10. Withdrow to
 Caline, send vnto Marcius
 king of Britaine for aid, b 60.
 Giue battell to the Britons,
 fortune fauoureth them, 47, a
 20 b 60. The people of Gal-
 lowaie do submit themselves
 vnto them, 48, b 40. Trained
 forth into emballes and so
 distressed, 50, b 40. Slaue, 52,
 a 50. Put to flight and ouer-
 throwne, 52, b 20. Thre score
 and ten thousand slaue, 22.
 Ouertthrow the Scots and
 Picts, 52, b 60. Put to flight,
 62, a 10. Inuade Scottish bor-
 ders, 61, b 10. Their campe
 assailed in the night by Moa-
 dicta, 54, a 60. Vanquished,
 51, a 10. Slaue, 72, b 50. Flea,
 and slaue, 73, b 40, 50. & See
 Picts and Scots.
 Romero Julianus distressed,
 351, b 30
 Roske castell taken, 374, a 20
 Rothfale a transportor of the
 Scots, &c. 31, b 20

Rowland in fauour with the
 king of England made lord
 of Gallowaie, 205, b 20, 30.
 Constable of Scotland, 40.
 Roxburgh in his time called
 Werken, 183, b 60. The cas-
 tell taken & broken downe,
 178, b 60
 Russell sir Francis knight
 slaue, 444, a 30. His epitaphs
 444, b 10
 Ruthuen lord repente, 83,
 b 30. Commeth to the kille,
 409, a 20
 Ruthuen william cometh with
 a power to the kille, 409,
 a 10
 Rutland earle goeth into Scot-
 land, 456, b 50. & See Eric.
 S
 Sacerell king of Scots for-
 geth to bestow such as
 were in fauour with his pre-
 decessors, conspired against,
 strangled by his owne ser-
 uants, 66, b 10, &c.
 Sadler sir Rafe sent to Scot-
 land, 330, b 50
 Saint Andrews quondam cal-
 led saint Reule, 134, a 60. His
 crosse, 124, a 60. The Scottish
 mens patron, b 10, 30. The
 castell besieged by the french
 340, b 60. Yeilded, 340, a 10.
 Saint Colme induced with the
 spirit of secret knowledge, de-
 ceaseth, 110, b 10, 40. His pro-
 phesie of Eugenius, 111, a 50.
 He cometh ouer forth of Ire-
 land into Scotland, 107, b
 30. Returneth into Ireland,
 108, a 10
 Saint Cuthberts banner, 181,
 a 20
 Saint Germane preacheth to
 the campe, 99, b 60. Leadeth
 their fore ward, beareth the
 kings standard, 100, a 10
 Saint Johns towne besieged,
 231, a 60. Fortified, b 10.
 wone, 20. & See Picts.
 Saint Phillane, 217, b 60
 Saint Reule cometh into
 Fife, 76, a 40. & See Saint
 Andrews.
 Sain:snou of an hillandman,
 197, b 10
 Sanctuaries, 99, b 60
 Saracens lose the citie of A-
 con, 191, b 60
 Saturdaie after none to be
 kept holie, 192, b 40
 Saxons incounter with the
 Scots, 96, b 20. Vanquished,
 expelled out of Kent, sit out
 of Britaine, 30, &c. Placed in
 Kent, 95, b 50. English bre-
 kers of promise, 121, b 30. Re-
 sisted by the Scots & Picts:
 note, 100, b 20, &c. Miracu-
 louslie discomfited, 100, a 10.
 Chased, made their race to-
 wards York, &c. 101, b 50. In
 hope of god successe begin
 the wars against the Scots
 with blood, 93, a 40. Receiued
 vpon their submission, 103, a
 10. Discomfite & discomfited,
 103, b 10, &c. 104, a 10. Their
 harred towards the Britissh
 praests, 110, b 60. Conuerted
 by bishop Colman, 114, b 40.
 Put to flight, 102, b 60. Van-
 quished, and diuerse idolaters
 of them burned, 98, b 10, &c.
 60. Vanquished by the Bri-
 tons become their tributa-
 ries, 101, b 10. In danger of
 an ouertrow, 95, a 60. First
 inhabited in Lindis, against

the Scots and Picts, 94, b
 20, 40. A new power cometh
 ouer into Britaine, 94, b 10.
 Their women praised and
 the Britons noted of honour:
 note, 95, a 60. Returne into
 England and dyne thair
 tong into Wales, 107, a 30.
 & See Feare.
 Scone abbey repaired, 182, a 50.
 The abbey burnt, 346, b 60
 Scotsmans two found in Scot-
 land, 101, b 20. 294, a 10
 Scots daughter to Phoebe, 29,
 b 10
 Scot: Thom: of Gallowaie na-
 med halgal the king, 409, b 40
 Scot: Thomas Englishman, he
 taught king Edward the first
 his owne scholars, 144, b 50,
 &c. 146, b 60
 Scot Thomas, 144, b 50
 Scots plagued for their bea-
 stie crueltie, 78, b 30. They and
 Picts pursue the Britons,
 94, a 40. Assailed against
 the Romans, 85, b 40. In-
 uade the Britons, 85, b 10.
 Their cariers furious rage,
 78, a 20. Their king dorth le-
 atre to the king of England
 for Scotland, 189, a 60.
 Slaue by the Romans, 77,
 b 60. Their battell oler-
 throwne, 78, a 10. Induade
 the Picts, 77, a 40. Repaire
 into Ireland, 79, b 10. Come
 with the Irish, both encoun-
 ter the Picts, and are ouer-
 throwne, 30, 40, &c. All not of
 one kind, 53, b 60. Agree to
 fight with the Romans, 14, a
 10. Discomfited, 20. Dirst
 not fight with the Romans,
 submit themselves, 54, a 10,
 &c. b 60. Deceiued with a
 counterfeit troope of hoiles-
 men, fled, 128, a 10. Hong-
 rabie receiued of Carolus
 the french king, 123, a 10.
 Raile the wall of Birroine,
 87, b 60. They and Picts put
 in feare of the Saxons ba-
 liancie, 100, b 20, &c. Put to
 flight, 101, a 10. Lie in quiet,
 133, a 10. They and Picts
 toine battell, 138, b 10. Their
 immoderate iole for victorie
 making them fall out, b 50.
 Consult to elect them a new
 king, 35, a 50. They & Picts
 twentie thousand slaue, 10,
 b 60. Giuen to hunting and
 hawking, 32, a 60. Shrike new
 seats, 30, b 20. Trine in Ire-
 land, 40. when they receiued
 the christian faith, 63, a 10.
 How they came to be so cal-
 led, 29, b 10. Shandoulle witt
 against the English: note,
 310, a 60. They and french
 retire ouer the water, they
 burne Glendate, enter into
 England, 311, a 60, b 10, 40.
 Banished out of England,
 308, a 40. A great disorder in
 their campe, 135, a 30. Sud-
 denlie inuaded, 50. Twentie
 thousand slaue, 60. That
 went with Lewis the king
 of France into Egypt, 97, a
 60. They and Picts inuade
 the Britains, 34, a 40. Re-
 uenge iniuries done them,
 32, b 30. Send for aid into
 Ireland, 40. Slaue, 343, a 60.
 Assure themselves vnto the
 English, 344, a 60. They de-
 liuer pledges, 345, b 20. Affa-
 red and yet reuolt, 346, a 30.
 Put to flight, 346, a 60. Their
 crueltie, 349, b 60. They gain
 by spoile, 350, a 30. They in-

uade England, 360, b 60. Re-
 sisted by the erle of Westmer-
 land, 361, a 10. Strike vp their
 arme, 361, a 30. Discomfited
 by the erle of Northumber-
 land, 361, a 60. They assaile
 the English at Swinton, 362,
 b 60. Their hostmen die,
 363, a 10. Fawmen slaue, 363,
 a 10. Put to flight at Goddon,
 363, a 50. Vanquished, 368, a
 50. Repell their enemies at
 Bonnill, 412, a 60. Denie
 their furtherance to the for-
 tifying of the annals of Scot-
 land, 414, b 10. Put to flight
 before Buge, 414, b 30. Dis-
 seme victories in the low
 countries, 412, b 30, 435, b 60.
 Inhabit the Ile of Roth-
 laie, and the mainland of
 Scotland, make lawes and
 ordinances, line in peace, 31,
 a 20, &c. Discomfited and dis-
 comfite, 75, b 30, 50. Their
 first annouced king, 181, a 50.
 Their ancient spurelle of
 diet, 179, a 20. Robbed Scottish
 borders, discomfited, 26, b 20,
 30. The line of their kings,
 172, b 60. They and Picts
 fight for a greithound, 71, b 10.
 Determined to waite onlie
 with inuasions, 127, a 10.
 They and Picts one ahead
 of another, 163, a 20. Spade
 lober and abbeie adde hard-
 nesse, their conquest nature,
 127, b 10. Shot arrows and
 darts as thicke as hail, they
 are put to flight, 139, a 60. Es-
 gerlie inuade their enemies,
 124, a 10. Peace concluded
 with them, and lands forren-
 dered vnto them, b 40. Over-
 throw the Britons, 142, a 10.
 Their policie to haue taken
 York, 142, b 10. Their speed
 cups for the Danes, 170, a
 40. Grant to aid the Britons
 against the Romans, 44, a 10.
 Ouertthrowne, deuoute one
 another, 38, a 10, 20, &c. Pro-
 perous successe, 86, b 10. They
 and Picts kill the Romans,
 51, a 20. Their blage to burne
 dead bodies, 49, a 50. Their
 contribution for a dyne into
 the holie land, 203, a 30. Shew
 themselves too malicious in
 most things which they wote
 in defamacion of St. Edward,
 204, b 10, 20. All bled at the
 french kings hands, 306, a
 60. Reuiled of their owne peo-
 ple, 301, a 60. Inuade the bor-
 ders of England, raile their
 siege, 289, b 40, 50. Inuade
 England, 275, b 50. A great
 slaughter of them, 230, b 60.
 An armie of them sent into
 France, 258, a 60, b 20. Cer-
 taine noble families in Italie
 and Flubia spying from
 them, 284, a 50. Put to flight,
 slaue and taken prisoners,
 233, a 30. Their writers slan-
 der Edward the third verie
 maliciouslie, 229, a 40. Set
 vpon the Romans, 59, a 10.
 Giue the Romans notable
 discomfitures, 59, b 30, 40. Af-
 falt the Romans at aduan-
 tage, 59, a 60. They and Picts
 breake vp their campe, 59, a
 10. Determined to giue bat-
 tell to the Romans, 58, a 40.
 Disadvantaged by reason of
 their vnt weapons, b 20.
 Sles the Romans in cer-
 taine garrisons, 56, a 20. Af-
 fensible, 56, a 60. Summoned
 by the Irish, b 60. Their neg-
 ligence

The fourth table for the

ligence, 230, b 30. Forced
 downe a hill, discomfited and
 flaine, 254, b 10. Kilewred at
 point to be overcome, 249, b
 40. Wild called Catrans, 252
 a 50. Their manner to carrie a
 hozne about their necks in
 battell, and while, 251, a 10, 20.
 Co the number of thirtie
 thousand invade England,
 248, a 50. Invade Northum-
 berland, 247, b 40. Kede to
 helpe the french and hinder
 the English, 240, b 10. De-
 paration against them both by
 sea and land, 247, b 10. Dis-
 comfited at Falkirke, 240, b
 10. Enter into the English
 men, 245, b 60. They and the
 Danes confedered, 246, a 10.
 Quertymone, 246, a 40.
 Keepe off the Danes from
 landing, 245, b 30. Their re-
 quest to their king for licence
 to fight, 247, a 20. They win
 the name of victorie; rather
 than victorie is false, 247, a 30.
 Through there are astons-
 dered, 244, a 40. Disorderlie
 rush out to battell, and put to
 flight by the Danes, 244, b 20
 30. Discomfited by the Eng-
 lish, 239, a 40. Go in posses-
 sion for 10 years, 247, a 40. Staid
 from running downe a hill,
 155, a 60, b 10. Enter further
 into England than they were
 accustomed, 222, a 40. Invade
 England, b 40. While they
 be late. Andgeos crosse in
 swarfare, 244, b 20. Receive
 peace, 236, a 60. Their wor-
 ters burthen king Edward
 of England with tyrannie,
 208, b 60. That were learned
 commanded to be resident in
 Oxford, 212, b 50. Slaue to
 the number of foure thousand
 219, b 60. Write maliciouslie
 of king Edward, and while,
 206, a 50. Slaue like dogs,
 208, a 20. Deceived and in-
 trapped, 208, a 10. Withdrew
 to their holds, 212, a 40. With
 king Richard in the holie
 land, 191, b 30. Relozed to
 their countries, 82, a 60.
 When they got certeine seats
 in the Ile of Britaine, b 10.
 Make roades into England,
 183, b 40. Hated of the Pias
 to the death; note, 78, b 10.
 They and Pias would agree
 upon no reasonable condi-
 tions of peace, prepare against
 the Pias, their manner of en-
 tering into the lands of the
 Britains, 88, b 40, &c. Foure
 thousand slaue, 92, b 60. Re-
 newe the warre against the
 Romans, 65, a 40. They are
 set upon spale and wall, 60.
 Made promission of bitels a-
 forchand, 143, a 10. *¶* See
 Wolfe, Crueltie, Betrugst,
 Religion, Romans, Heruili-
 tie, Spaniards, Sweno,
 Scottis king, *¶* See King.
 Scotland the whole realme dis-
 comfited, 135, a 60. Subject
 to diuers gouernours, 68, a
 30. The boundes of the king-
 dome, 134, b 10. When it toke
 the name, 29, b 10. Invaded,
 308, a 40. Infructed in crafts
 and occupations, 39, a 10. In-
 uaded, 309, b 60. Parted into
 portions, 34, b 50. Riot and
 superstitious there brought
 thither, 179, a 10. The armes
 thereof, 123, a 30. Was free
 of the pestilence and plague,
 115, a 50. Without a king and
 gouernour, 204, a 50. Inter-
 ducted, 194, b 60. Invaded, 284,
 b 10. In great disquietelie
 during the minoutie of king
 James the fifth, 302, a 50. De-
 fang brought thither, 264, b
 10. Isle of baked meate when
 it began, b 60. *¶* Hamfoblie
 played; note, 268, b 60. *¶* Co-
 uered by two rulers, 230, a
 10. In peace and quietelie,
 294, b 60. *¶* See Wolfe and
 Marre. *¶* Wher occupation
 brought thither to instruct
 the *¶* See therein, 265, a 20.
 Invaded both by sea & land,
 234, b 30. The most parts
 fore disquieted by two clans,
 252, a 40. *¶* Invaded by king
 Richard, 248, a 40. The line
 of the kings thereof, 172, b 60.
 A newe law for the succession
 of the crowne, 257, b 40. En-
 tred into by the kings of
 Denmarke and Norwaye,
 148, b 20. Invaded by the
 Danes, 163, b 60. Ruled by
 feuen gouernours, 279, a 10.
 Twelve gouernours elected
 by rule, 209, a 10. King Ed-
 ward his officers chafed
 from thence, 221, b 40. His go-
 uernours chosen to haue the
 rule thereof, 204, a 60. *¶* See
 Marre, 156, a 30. *¶* See inua-
 daged by domesticall theues
 than by forreyn enemies, 188, a
 10. Described; note the con-
 tents of the sitaine chapters,
 5, all *¶* See Wolfe, Crown,
 Gilpatrick, Liberties, Po-
 bles, Sweno, warres.
 Scapoe lord, ambassadoz into
 Scotland, 265, a 50. Ended
 the controuersie betwix earle
 Hoxton and Johnstone, 437
 a 60
 Scibie fir walter knight be-
 headed by the Scots, 240, b
 60
 Semple lord taken, 400, b 50
 Sencier Oliver goth with the
 king, 329, a 20. Enuied of the
 lords, 329, a 30
 Sencier bishop of saint An-
 drews goth into France,
 381, a 10
 Septimus Severus, 66, a 60
 Seruice well thought of, and
 sought for yong gentlemen,
 239, b 40
 Seruillie most impudent in-
 truded; note, 90, a 40
 Shelleford the lard slaue, 313,
 b 60
 Sessions to be kept yearly, 108,
 b 40
 Scton Alexander capitaine of
 Berwik, 232, a 50. His
 wices manlie stomach, 232, b
 20. His sonnes executed, 40.
 Slaue, 230, b 10
 Scuerus lieth forth toward
 his enemies, cometh vnto
 yorke, incountred by his eni-
 mies, 67, a 50, 60. Wintereth
 at yorke, b 10. Sickneth, 40.
 Dieth, 50
 Shipwracke, 43, a 10. 235, b 50,
 281, b 60
 Shooting, a decre for the same
 to be bled, 281, b 40
 Sickneth called scope gallant,
 294, a 10. *¶* See Diet and Ri-
 otousnes.
 Signes, *¶* See Tokens.
 Silures mistaken for Scottis:
 men, 54, b 30
 Sheward earle of Northumber-
 land, 171, a 30, 175, b 60
 Shirmish at Haldowne hill,
 363, b 20
 Shirmishes about Edinburgh
 407, b 10, 411, b 10
 Shrimgeour a surname; note,
 182, a 40
 Societie, and that without it no
 estate can stand, 99, b 60
 Soldan inuadeth the chydians,
 203, a 30
 Soldior valiant advanced for
 seruice, *¶* See Hail.
 Soldiors rewarded, 106, b 60.
¶ See Wolfe, 109, b 60
 Soliman, *¶* See Fiacre.
 Solomons, assumed king of
 Scotland, an impotent man,
 119, b 10, &c. Deceafeth, 120,
 a 10
 Somerich share of Argile go-
 eth about to make him selfe
 king, 185, b 30. His crueltie
 and flight into Ireland, b 60.
 Returneth into Scotland,
 banqueth hanged, 187, a 19.
 20. Killeth, his humble
 submission, 197, a 30, 40
 Sow a kind of engine so called,
 237, b 66
 Sowtherland John heire ap-
 parant to the crown, his death,
 243, b 60
 Spaniards and Scots become
 one people, 31, a 10
 Spirits, illusions of them, 97, a
 40
 Spoile diuided among soldiors,
 78, a 50, 110, b 30, 155, b 50, 166
 b 10. Of the Britons campe
 diuided, 104, b 20. Of Dow-
 gladale given to soldiors, 275
 b 50
 Spoile, the hope thereof incon-
 rageth men of warre, 199, b
 60. Received with monie,
 223, b 50
 Stanlie fir Edward knight, his
 valiantnes against the Scots
 301, a 10
 Starre bright appearing in the
 skie, 291, b 20. *¶* See Blasing
 starre.
 Stephen the king an usurper,
 183, b 20. His repentance, 183,
 b 60. Passeth into Warburgh,
 returneth into Kent, 184, a 10
 30
 Stepmothers loue, 50, a 30
 Sterling castell builded, 55, b 20
 besieged, 448, a 40
 Steward Henrie created erle of
 Methuen, 316, b 20. Lord
 Detrahe cometh into Scot-
 land, 381, a 20. Made earle of
 Ross, 381, a 30. Made duke
 of Albanie, 381, b 10. Procla-
 med king, 381, b 10. Maricth
 the quene, 381, b 10. Wa-
 chanans verities of him, 434, a
 10
 Steward James surnamed the
 blacke knight banished, 272, a
 30
 Steward James made earle of
 Murray, 379, a 30. Created
 erle of Arrane, 433, b 10. His
 marriage, 449, a 30
 Steward John admitted to
 the crowne, 251, b 60. Disfo-
 ner, put to death, 282, b 50
 Steward Morizo gouernour of
 Scotland, repugnant vices
 in him, 259, b 60, 260, a 10, &c.
 Steward Robert created erle
 of Lennox, 422, b 20. Made
 erle of Mar, 425, b 30
 Steward Robert disherited of
 the crown, 243, b 60. Dyed
 againe heire apparent, 244, a
 10. Crowned king, 245, a 50
 Steward Walter put in prison,
 262, a 60
 Steward erle of Atholl sent in-
 to the north parts, 358, b 30
 Steward lord of Obegnie made
 erle of Lennox, 425, b 20
 Stewards their descent, 168, b
 40. First coming to the
 crowne of Scotland, 245, a
 60. Kings of Scotland neuer
 of full age when they came to
 the crowne, 390, a 60
 Stonie hill in Scotland & wlp
 so named, 196, a 50
 Stowe gallant, 294, a 10
 Strife for the leading of a vant-
 gard, 210, a 60. Betwixt
 Howbrat and Beaumont,
 233, b 40. Godlie & comen-
 dable, 178, b 50. *¶* See Con-
 tention.
 Stricling burned, 274, b 50
¶ See Sterling.
 Submission of gentlemen, 178,
 b 30
 Suetonius inuadeth Angle-
 rie, 51, b 60
 Summerfet, *¶* See Duke.
 Superintendents & ministers
 how to be elected, 376, a 10
 Suspecting the cause of strange
 diseases, 39, b 40. *¶* See Riot.
 Surrender made to a ble, 193, a
 30
 Suspicion caused by great pa-
 uer, 276, b 60. For murder,
 and the parties racked, 119, a
 20
 Suller and Eller receive the
 christian faith, 110, b 60,
¶ See Erie.
 Sweno king of Denmarke
 landed in England, conuer-
 ted to the christian faith, 162,
 b 50, 60. His cruell imagina-
 tion, vnder what conditions
 beliened the English to
 lue in their owne countrie,
 163, a 40, &c. Prepareth to in-
 uade the Scots, b 60. Pre-
 pareth the third time to in-
 uade Scotland, 166, b 60
 Landed in scile, 169, a 60
 His crueltie, 169, b 60. His
 commandement to spare fire
 and wood, 170, a 10. Manqui-
 sheth the Scots, 170, a 10
 Besieged king Duncane, 170
 a 30. He with ten others es-
 caped, 170, a 60
 Swearing of fealtie first be-
 gun, 41, a 40
 T.
 Tale of quene Guadous
 graue, 106, b 40. Of spirits,
 97, a 40, &c.
 Tantalion castell besieged, 316,
 b 40
 Tar pearlie to be leuied, 359, b
 10. Not granted, 359, b 10
 Tempest great, 94, a 10. *¶* See
 phesied, 203, a 60
 Teneths given to the clergie,
 124, b 50
 Thanes changed into earles,
 176, a 60
 Tharan king of Pias is slain,
 48, a 10
 Thebes giuen vnto Cathelins,
 29, b 10
 These that bled to kill yong
 persons and to eat them, exe-
 cuted; note, 278, b 30. Burnt
 to death, 317, b 20
 Thelargus king of Pias an
 aged man delirious of peace,
 71, b 50
 Therenus king of Scots fled to
 the Britons, 39, a 60, b 10
 Thernes monieur succedeth
 Delle, 351, a 10
 Theues banded and banqui-
 shed, 176, b 60, 177, a 10. Lams
 deuised against them, 191, a
 50. Their crueltie, 181, b 40
 Admiffed

Historie of Scotland.

Damished : note, 228, b 50
 Notable notable executed :
 note, 263, b 60, 264, a 10
 Tholouse besieged, 186, a 10
 Thongcallail, 94, b 10
 Throckmorton sir Nicholas
 knight sent into Scotland,
 381, a 30
 Thunder terrible and mortal,
 180, a 30
 Tokens. ¶ See warning.
 Traherns inuadeth Westmer-
 land, 73, b 10. Resisted by Fin-
 comarke, 40. Returneth in-
 to Britaine, banquisheth De-
 tarius, 74, a 10. By conspira-
 cy murdered, 30
 Traitors that murdered king
 James the first, most terri-
 ble executed : note, 267, b 60.
 An article for them, 285, a 50
 Trebilcock lieutenant of Wilt-
 taine, given to conetounefle,
 hated of the Britons, fight-
 eth against his enemies, for-
 taken of his owne men, cha-
 sed out of the field, writeth for
 aid to Rome, 65, a 10, &c. b
 10, &c. Criticeth the empi-
 rour of the state of Britaine,
 67, a 30
 Treason of conspirators to haue
 slaine king Alexander, 181, b
 60. Tried by combat : note,
 180, b 10. Of the thane of
 Cawder for the which he is
 condemned, 171, a 20. Of
 Hoztgerne, 92, a 50. Deten-
 ded, 76, a 10. Against king
 Huse of Scotland, & what
 illue it had, 220, b 40, 50, &c.
 Cruelle executed vpon a
 woman, 51, a 60. ¶ See Con-
 spiracy, Euan, and Rebel-
 lion.
 Tribute released, 235, a 30
 Truce betwene England and
 Scotland, 303, a 50, 304, a 40.
 For certene yeares, 289, b
 60. For one yeare betwene
 England and Scotland, 312,
 a 60. For three moneths be-
 twene England and Scot-
 land, 183, b 60. For foureteene
 yeares betwene England &
 Scotland, 243, b 40. For three
 yeares, 228, b 20, 273, b 20.
 For fiftene yeares betwene
 the kings of England and
 Scotland, 279, b 40. Renew-
 ed, 313, a 30. ¶ See League
 and Peace.
 Trumbils with others taken
 by king James the fourth,
 294, a 30
 Tutdale recovered out of the
 Englishmens hands, 238, a
 10
 Tuline citie now called Inch-
 tuthill, 57, a 60
 Turkes. ¶ See Douglasse
 James.
 Twang castell, 94, b 10
 Twynum Lozlon his historie:
 note, 230, a 10
 Typpanie impossible, 53, a 50,
 60

V.

Vagabonds an ordinance for
 them, 228, b 60. Compel-
 led to learne an occupation,
 149, a 30. Iudged to die: note,
 154, a 40. ¶ See Roges.
 Vagabond doctor of the Dias,
 111, a 10
 Variance, 114, b 60. Betwene
 king Robert and the erle of
 March, 253, a 30. ¶ See

Strife.
 Venustus the husband of Car-
 timandua, he remoueth, 51, a
 50, 60
 Verran: a lieutenant of Wilt-
 taine, birth, 51, b 50, 60
 Vespasian cometh into Wilt-
 taine, aucteth the Britons
 in their campe, 47, b 20, 50.
 Vespeth the rebels, retur-
 neth to Rome, 49, a 10
 Vice. ¶ See weith.
 Vices following delicate fare,
 264, b 50. Repugnant in one
 man, 259, b 60, 260, a 10, &c.
 Vitiope doubtfull, 257, a 60.
 Vltured before the battell
 fought, 217, a 40. In name not
 in deed gotten by the Scots,
 167, a 30. Vodelike vied, 96,
 b 60. Viled with merite, 143, a
 50, 60. Viled with gentleness,
 102, a 20. With triumphant
 top, 109, b 20. With crueltie,
 132, a 50, 60, 133, b 30
 Vitiope ascribed to Arthur,
 105, a 10, 20. ¶ See Vpocellion
 Vitiope his answer to Eho-
 dius request, 64, a 50. Sen-
 deth letters to Rome, is sent
 for to returne, 20, 30. Vicia-
 reth an armie against the
 Scots, seeketh to persuaide
 the Dics from talking with
 the Scots, inuadeth were
 Camelot with 50000 men,
 82, b 60. Inuadeth Gollo-
 waie, accused vnto Honorius,
 taken vpon him the name &
 authoritie of emperor in Wilt-
 taine, 83, b 30, &c. Delivered
 into Heracianus his hands,
 84, a 10
 Vitagagnon departed from
 Leith, 347, a 40
 Viton: note, 128, b 60, 129, a 20,
 Of Edgar, 181, a 20
 Vitons. ¶ See wondrous.
 Vitueritie of saint Indiewes
 when first begun: note, 257, b
 20. Of Glascow founded, 276,
 b 10. Of Paris and Dania,
 123, b 40. ¶ See Vitulleges.
 Vioda queene desireth aid of his
 brother Corbret, she killeth
 his sille, 52, a 40, b 60. Al-
 lembled an armie against the Ro-
 mans, 52, b 40. Imprisoned,
 46, a 50. Released, conueid
 into Wales, 60
 Viodicia reneweth wars with
 the Romans, 54, a 60. Slain,
 54, b 20
 Vortigerns treason, 92, a 50.
 Doubting the hatred of his
 people would haue fled out of
 his realme, 92, b 60. Counse-
 led to send for aid into Ger-
 manie, 93, a 10. Doty hono-
 r to Hengist, 94, a 60. Deposed
 by his subiects, 99, a 10. Har-
 rieth Hengists daughter, 97,
 b 60. Burned, 97, a 30
 Vortimer generall of the Wilt-
 tons, 94, b 40. Chosen to go-
 uerne the Britons, 96, a 10.
 Vileth the vitiope modeste,
 96, b 60
 Vow kept and performed, 192,
 a 30. Of Hungar and his fol-
 diors, 139, a 20. Of king
 Malcolme if he might obtaine
 vitiope, 178, b 10. ¶ See Ken-
 neth.
 Vpites what kind of people,
 57, b 10
 Vurpation. ¶ See Mabeth,
 Someritid, and Stephan.
 Viter begot Arthur the great,

99, b 40. Poisoned, 101, a 10.
 ¶ See Virelius.

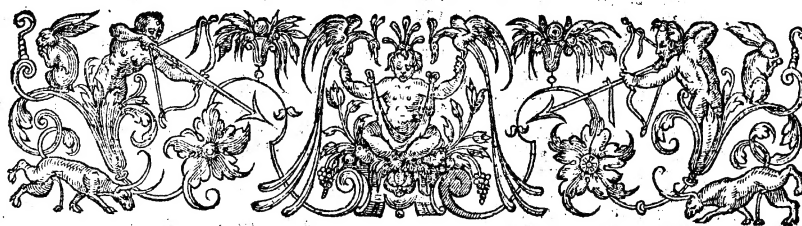
W.

W All Roger his wordes of
 the duke of Summerfer,
 435, a 10
 Wallace William beginneth to
 war famous, 209, a 20. Win-
 neth castels, &c. 209, a 60. His
 policie to relieue the people in
 the time of derth, b 40. Inua-
 deth Northumberland, 50.
 His answer to the king of
 Englands message, 60. En-
 tred England with an armie
 of 30000 men, 210, a 20. He is
 enuied, 40. Raiserth a power
 to resist the king of England,
 50. Conferreth betwene him
 and Bruce, b 40. Reinforceth
 the offers of king Edward,
 212, a 50. Escheweth to agree
 with the Englishmen, 213, a
 20. Is taken, brought to Lon-
 don, and put to death : note,
 214, a 10, 20
 Walter the son of Fiance high
 Rerwerth of Scotland, 178, a
 60
 Warthop archbishop of Arma-
 cham, 355, a 50
 Warke castell besieged, 361, a 10
 Wasted, 311, a 50, 60. Wone,
 279, a 10
 Warre without slaughter and
 burning, 123, b 60. Continuall
 in Scotland what calamitie
 it caused, 237, b 10. Cuius and
 what mischeues insue, 162, a
 10. The frutes thereof, 160, b
 50. ¶ See Wartell, Commu-
 tion, and Vitiope.
 Warning of a young babe to his
 mother: note, 137, a 10. Of
 some great mischance, 300, a
 60
 Welshmen rebelling against the
 Romans brought to their for-
 mer obedience, 64, b 60. Sub-
 dued by Henric the first, 258,
 a 40
 Weith superfluous occasion of
 vice, 90, b 10
 West doctor ambassador into
 Scotland, 295, a 60
 Westmerland why so named, 52,
 b 60, 53, a 10. Assigned to the
 Scottishmen, 73, b 60. It and
 Cumberland recovered, 146,
 a 60. It and Rendall by the
 Scots & Dics hold, 65, a 60
 Wharton Henric, 345, b 60
 Whitherne a place of sanctuarie,
 186, b 40. ¶ See Candida cala.
 Wight Ile rebelleth, 49, a 10
 Wiles two in a monster : both
 contrarie, 146, b 50
 Wilford sir James taken, 349,
 b 20
 William Conqueror threteneh
 king Malcolme, 177, b 50. He
 proclaimed open warres, 60
 William Rufus in armes a-
 gainst the Scots, 179, b 30
 William surnamed the Lion
 crowned & required to do ho-
 mage, his request, goeth ouer
 with R. Henric into France,
 187, b 50, 60. His zeale of iu-
 stice, he receiveth a peece of
 Northumberland, with his
 right saued to the residue, he
 inuadeth Cumberland, 188, a
 10, &c. Veldeth himselfe pris-
 oner, conueid into Normandie
 b 50, 60. Ransomed, 189, b 10.
 His gift vnto king Richard,

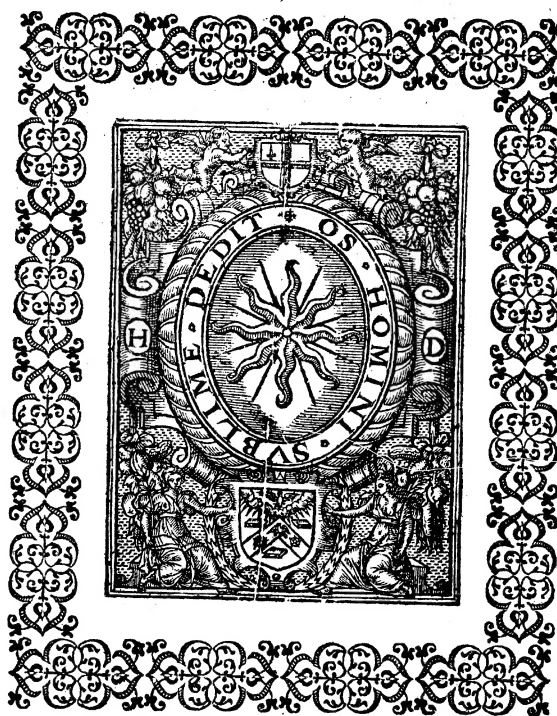
192, a 60. Did homage to king
 John, 192, b 50. Surren-
 deth to king John the lands
 of Cumberland, &c., 193, a 30.
 Wcealeth, 193, b 50
 William lieutenant of Cufcane
 123, a 60. Mabeth Chast his
 here, 123, b 20
 Willoughbie sir Hugh, 352, a 10
 Wind. ¶ See fire.
 Wine sold by weight, 268, a 10.
 ¶ See Vpcafire and Ale.
 Winter long, 139, b 30.
 Wiscart George burnt, 339, b 10
 Witches consulted withall, and
 what happened by giuing cre-
 dit to their wordes, 69, a 60.
 In Fozes inquirie made for
 them, found out their practice
 against king Duffe, exami-
 ned, 149, b 30, &c. Onsefle and
 are burnt, 150, a 10, Wrent,
 &c. 282, b 50, 60. ¶ See Vp-
 plicie.
 Wodburne lord indicted, 306, a
 30
 Woldosius earle of Northum-
 berland and Huntingdon, 182,
 b 10
 Woman abused with a spirit, 97,
 a 40. Of vnatural crueltie
 278, b 40. Of a stout stomack,
 being a queene, 278, b 60. Her
 manlike stomack : note, 232, b
 20. Vmanlie, See Blache
 Agnes. Of manlike force and
 stature, 236, a 40
 Women as redie to the battell
 as men, 62, a 40. A combance
 to the Dics, 130, a 60. Delit-
 rous of high estate, 171, a 60.
 They and children are kept
 harnellese, 143, a 60. Set vp-
 on mischeue. ¶ See Counsell
 and Fenella. Waile their
 friends, 58, b 60. Placed in or-
 der of battell, 50, a 10. Come
 with the queene in armur, 52,
 b 10
 Wonder of a young babe giuing
 warning to his mother, 137, a
 10. Strange of a voice, 158, a
 10, 20. Wadders, 192, a 50.
 Wonders strange : note, 180, a
 10; note, 152, a 10. 151, b 60.
 170, b 60, 171, a 10. 245, a 10,
 20. In dawning: note, 203, b 60
 And strange lights, 167, a 60,
 59, a 40, 268, a 10, 203, b 20, 50,
 a 60. Vpmanlike & vncouth,
 137, a 10: 106, b 60, 89, b 40.
 Rare and notorious, 139, b
 20. And visions, 116, b 10.
 128, b 60. Terrible, 79, a 40.
 Most dreadfull, 159, a 20. And
 prodigious chanches, 300, a 60
 Whene in the aire, 193, b 50, 60
 317, b 40. 190, a 30. 132, b 20.
 Appearing to the Scottish ar-
 mie, 53, b 50. Impossi- a mea-
 ning, 146, b 60. Interpreted,
 137, a 10, &c. 132, b 40
 Wrestling betwene a Norman
 and a Scot, 202, b 30
 Waters of Scotland their ca-
 talog, 457, b 20. ¶ See Scots
 and Scotland.

Y.

Y Oke peiled to Octanius,
 73, b 50. Welieged, 101, b 50.
 ¶ See Scots.
 Yoke in possession of Hengist,
 96, a 10
 Yokefild walked by the
 Scots, 224, a 60
 Youth trained vp in hardnesse,
 137, a 60. Should eate but one
 meale a daie, 50



Finished in Ianuarie 1587, and the 29 of the Queenes
Maiesties reigne, with the full continuation of the
former yeares, at the expenses of Iohn Hari-
son, George Bishop, Rafe Newberie,
Henrie Denham, and Tho-
mas Woodcocke.



AT LONDON
*Printed in Aldersgate street at the signe
of the Starre.*

Cum priuilegio.